Survey on Income and Living Conditions (SILC) Questionnaire Manual 2008

Background Information

1.1 Introduction

The Survey on Income and Living Conditions (SILC) is conducted by the Central Statistics Office (CSO), in order to obtain information on the income and living conditions of different types of households. The survey also obtains information on poverty and social exclusion. A representative random sample of households throughout the country is approached to provide the required information. The success of the survey depends on the effectiveness of Interviewers in canvassing co-operation and in collecting accurate information from sample households. The survey is voluntary; nobody can be compelled to co-operate.

This survey, since 2004 is conducted throughout the European Union as the European Council and the Commission has given high priority to fight against poverty and social exclusion. The European Union requires comparable and timely statistics to monitor this process.

Data is required in both cross-sectional (pertaining to a given time in a certain time period) and longitudinal (pertaining to individual-level changes over time) dimensions. Therefore certain households are surveyed on an annual basis.

1.2 Status and Role of the CSO

In Ireland the compilation of all official statistics is vested in the CSO. Prior to 1949 the Statistics Branch of the then Department of Industry and Commerce undertook this work. The CSO was constituted as a separate independent Office in 1949. It is located in the Department of An Taoiseach to ensure that it is completely independent of other Government Departments and seen to be an impartial reporter of the facts.

The confidentiality (see 4.4) of all information provided to the CSO by individual respondents is guaranteed by law under the 1993 Statistics Acts. All CSO office and field personnel become "Officers of Statistics" on appointment and are liable to heavy penalties under this Act if they divulge confidential information to any outside person or body. Confidentiality is the very basis of all CSO activity. Extreme precautions are taken to ensure that there are no violations of this principle.

The present Director General of the CSO is Gerry O'Hanlon
The CSO's addresses and telephone numbers are as follows:

Dublin Office
Ardee Road,
Rathmines,
Dublin 6.
Phone: (01) 4977144

<u>Divisions include</u>: Population; Statistical Methods & Development; National Accounts & Trade.

Cork Office
Skehard Road,
Mahon,
Cork.
Phone: (021) 4535000

LoCall: 1890 313 414
CSO on the Web: http://www.cso.ie

<u>Divisions include</u>: Human Resources, Agriculture, Industry and Building, Prices, Vital Statistics, Household Survey Collection Unit, Earnings & Employment, Services Statistics, e-Government & Business.

Certain respondents will be interested in the organisation to which they are entrusting such detailed personal details. Interviewers should therefore ensure that they are in a position to generally describe the work of the Office in order to satisfy respondents' curiosity and to allay any fears they may have. Interviewers are not expected to be experts on the various CSO activities. Any requests for specific information should be referred to the Household Survey Collection Unit (HSCU) for attention.

1.3 Purpose and Use of SILC Results

The European Council has given strong support to the eradication of poverty in the European Union. A better understanding of social exclusion is required throughout the European Union. The results of SILC give a very comprehensive picture of income, living conditions and poverty throughout the European Union. The results of SILC play a central role in meeting Irish national requirements in the area of poverty, social exclusion and household income, with particular reference to the National Anti-Poverty Strategy[1] and tax-benefit modelling.

---

[1] National Anti-Poverty Strategy

Background

Arising from commitments made at the UN World Summit for Social Development in Copenhagen in 1995, the Irish Government approved the development of a National Anti-Poverty Strategy (NAPS). The strategy, which was developed by an Inter-Departmental Policy Committee (IDPC) comprising of high level officials from relevant Government Departments, was launched in April 1997 following wide-ranging consultation and participation with the social partners. A NAPS Unit, based in the Department of Social and Family Affairs, was established to co-ordinate implementation of the Strategy. **NAP Inclusion** is drawn up every 2 or 3 years as part of the ten-year European Union strategy (the 'Social Inclusion Strategy') to *"make a decisive impact on the eradication of poverty"* by 2010.

Target Setting

While NAPS looks at poverty in a global context, it also examines specifics within five key themes, each with its own subsidiary targets and timeframes. These themes are unemployment, income adequacy, educational disadvantage, urban disadvantage and rural poverty.

Government Departments make use of the SILC results in shaping policy, which in one way or another directly affects individual households:

1.4 Main Features of SILC

Every person aged 16 years and over in a household is required to participate. Two different types of questions are asked in the household survey:

(1) Household questions, which cover details of accommodation and facilities together with regular household expenses (mortgage repayments, etc.). This information should be supplied by the Head of the Household (HOH).

(2) Personal questions, which cover details of items such as work, income and health are obtained from every household member aged 16 years and over. Ideally this information should be collected **directly** from each household member.

1.5 CSO Clerical Organisation

The interviewers working on the survey (along with co-ordinators) are responsible for co-ordination of the survey (i.e. co-ordinating Quarterly National Household Survey (QNHS) fieldwork with SILC fieldwork). The SILC staff in the office, where necessary, will contact the individual interviewers concerning any major defects detected (e.g. the quality of the data collected) and verification of particulars may have to be sought from the household in question.

Sample of Households

2.1 The Sampling Approach

It would clearly be impractical to visit all households in the country. A sampling approach is used instead and income, living conditions, etc. are quite accurately estimated on the basis of returns made by a random representative sample of households.

The word "random" has a particular meaning in the statistical sense. It does not mean a haphazard or aimless selection. The word describes a systematic method of selecting elements from a list so that they come up purely by chance and that each element has an equal probability of being selected. Human choice or personal judgement is completely eliminated in this selection process.

Consequently, Interviewers will have no say in the selection of the households they approach. These households are selected by the CSO and specified in advance. Interviewers are supplied with a list of addresses, which must be approached in a particular order. "Substitutes" which will be discussed later (4.2) are allowed, but these are also specified in advance and must also be approached in a particular order.

This sampling approach works only if a high response rate is achieved. A high level of non-response by particular categories of households (e.g. high income) will bias the results. Interviewers must, therefore make every effort to achieve as high a response from sample households as possible. If an Interviewer only approaches households in the morning or afternoon on Mondays to Fridays then it is likely that there will be an under representation of households where all adults are working.

2.2 Size and Distribution of SILC Sample

From 2005 in excess of 6,000 households are surveyed. It would be uneconomical to distribute the sample evenly over the whole country. To reduce costs the sample is made up of clusters of households from particular areas. The restriction of the sample to a set of compact geographic areas greatly facilitates interviewing.

2.3 Selection of Households for the SILC survey

The sample design used for the SILC is based on the methodology adopted for the QNHS. The QNHS sample design was based on advice commissioned by the CSO in 1996 from Dr. David Steel, University of Wollongong, Australia.

In 1997 Dr. Steel designed the Irish QNHS as an approximately self-weighting two staged stratified cluster sample. He identified the Primary Sampling Units (PSUs) or Blocks as geographically defined contiguous groups or blocks of households based on Census of Population 1996 Enumeration Areas (EA). There were some 3,400

EAs each containing approximately 300 households and these were divided into 14,995 blocks each containing approximately 75 households.

The *first stage* of sampling initially involved, for each county, the identification of the primary sampling units (PSU) or Blocks and their stratification into the following eight population density stratum groups:

1. County Boroughs

2. Suburbs of County Boroughs

3. Mixed urban/rural areas bordering on the suburbs of County Boroughs

4. Towns and their environs with populations of 5,000 or over (large urban)

5. Mixed urban/rural areas bordering on the environs of larger towns

6. Towns and their environs with a population of 1,000 to 5,000 (other urban)

7. Mixed urban/rural areas

8. Rural areas

In each county the PSUs or blocks were then selected into the EU-SILC sample taking into account the individual stratum distributions within a county. We selected 1976 PSUs for the EU-SILC sample. The number and stratification of the PSUs or blocks selected at a county level was determined in the following two steps:

Step 1
The number of blocks selected in each county was determined as a proportion of its share of the State's population as recorded at the 1996 COP (i.e. a selection probability proportional to the county's population, e.g. if 10% of the Irish population lived in County Cork then 198 of the selected PSUs were in County Cork)

Step 2
This step computed the overall sampling interval for the stratum groups in each county. The number of blocks selected for each stratum group within a county was determined as a proportion of their shares of the population in a county (i.e. a selection probability proportional to the stratum group's households within a county, e.g. if 20% of people that lived in County Cork lived in Cork Borough then 40 (i.e. approximately 20%) of the County Cork Blocks were selected from Cork Borough)

These 1976 PSUs were allocated to 152 Interviewer Areas (IAs). Therefore each IA was allocated 13 PSUs. The IAs are managed by 12 Co-ordinators. Each Co-ordinators is responsible for between 12 and 13 IAs and has a complement of Interviewers that collects household data in these IAs.

The second sampling stage involves the random selection of four independent samples of one original and three substitute households for each PSU. Once the second sampling stage is completed labels containing the addresses of the sample and substitute households are issued by Head Quarter staff to each Co-ordinator and these are then distributed to the Interviewers. In the case of longitudinal labels

(i.e. labels that refer to households that were also interviewed in year N-1) the names of the contact persons are also included on the labels (assuming that these details were collected at interview in year N-1).

The original sample household constitutes the quota of co-operating households to be realised in each PSU. In a case where the sample household is not interviewed e.g. a refusal, the interviewer should systematically approach as many substitute households as is necessary (up to a limit of 3) to realise their quotas. In this fashion, variations in response by region and town size are controlled.

SILC

Questionnaire Manual

2008

This manual is designed as a technical document to accompany the SILC electronic questionnaire, primarily for the use of CSO field staff.

Most of the questions in the manual reflect the technical specification of the SILC specified by Eurostat under Article 10 of Regulation (EC) N° 1177/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council concerning Community statistics on income and living conditions (EU-SILC), published on 3 July 2003 in the Official Journal of the EU (OJ L165), However, the survey also includes questions that are specific to Ireland.

Electronic questionnaire

THE SILC IS CARRIED OUT ON LAPTOP COMPUTERS USING AN ELECTRONIC QUESTIONNAIRE THAT ALLOWS QUESTIONS TO BE SELECTIVELY ASKED TO FIT THE PROFILE OF THE RESPONDENTS (E.G. WORKING VS NOT WORKING).

The order of the questions in this document roughly mirrors the flow of questions in the electronic questionnaire, but some variation is to be expected.

Notes
The notes that accompany each variable are a combination of on-screen notes that appear on the laptop and supplemental notes for reference purposes. The variable notes are a combination of our own country-specific experiences and scenarios.

The notes are designed to standardise interviewer interpretation of the questionnaire and maximise data quality and reliability. The notes in this manual are presented for the information and use of field interviewers and do not necessarily represent official CSO policy.

Filters
Most of the variables on the questionnaire are accompanied by a *filter*. The filter is a description of the route through the electronic instrument which leads to this particular point on the questionnaire. In the example below, the NATIONAL question is asked if the IRISHNAT question has a value of 2. In other words, if the respondent is not an Irish national (IRISHNAT=2) we ask for his\her nationality (NATIONAL).

> **NATIONAL**
> *If IRISHNAT = 2*
> **If the respondent is not an Irish citizen**

While the filter provides a good indication as to how a particular question is activated on the electronic instrument, this does not reflect the entirety of the complex programming and routing that underlies the questionnaire.
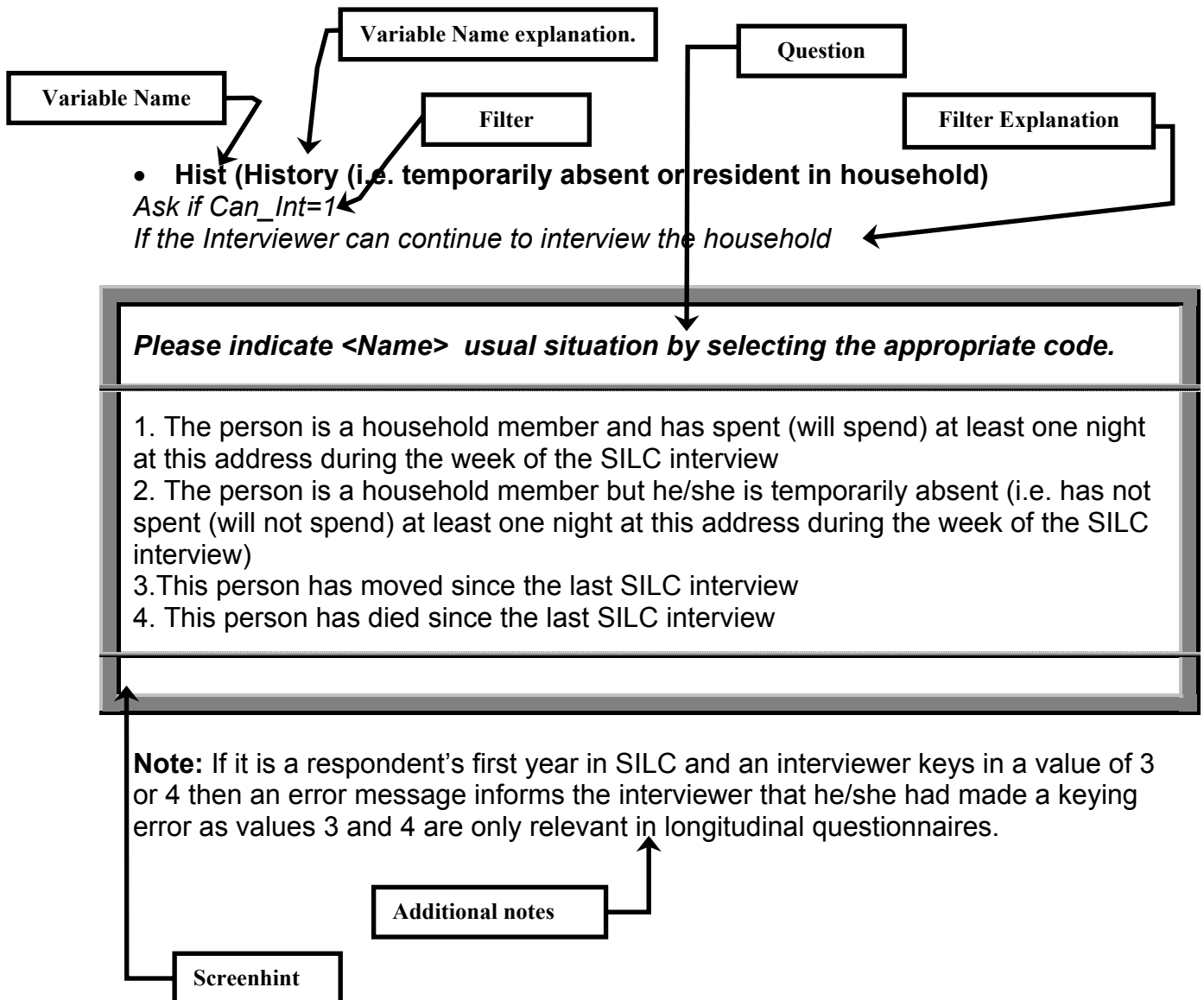
Important
While every effort has been made to ensure that this manual is as accurate as possible, it is important to remember that the SILC is a constantly changing and evolving instrument and some differences may exist between the manual and the electronic questionnaire. Furthermore, it is impossible to reflect every single nuance

of an electronic questionnaire in print, so the filters should be seen as indicative of how the questionnaire operates in the field rather than a definitive overview.

Presentation of Questionnaire

The questions in this manual are presented as outlined below.

This text within the box is what the interviewer sees on the laptop computer for each question.

Variable Name explanation.

Question

Variable Name

Filter

Filter Explanation

- **Hist (History (i.e. temporarily absent or resident in household)**
Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

Please indicate <Name> usual situation by selecting the appropriate code.

1. The person is a household member and has spent (will spend) at least one night at this address during the week of the SILC interview
2. The person is a household member but he/she is temporarily absent (i.e. has not spent (will not spend) at least one night at this address during the week of the SILC interview)
3.This person has moved since the last SILC interview
4. This person has died since the last SILC interview

Note: If it is a respondent's first year in SILC and an interviewer keys in a value of 3 or 4 then an error message informs the interviewer that he/she had made a keying error as values 3 and 4 are only relevant in longitudinal questionnaires.

Additional notes

Screenhint

Household Details

- **BLOCKNO (Block number or Primary Sampling Unit (PSU) number)**

Please enter the Block number.

Enter a numeric value between 90000 and 92601

Note: This is the unique 5-digit number assigned to a Block. The SILC sample is selected from the 1996 QNHS sample. A SILC Block No is made up of the old QNHS Block No (from the 1996 QNHS sample) and a leading 9. If the Old QNHS Block No was 1666 then the SILC Block No is 91666. The Block numbers appear on the labels.

- **LDU_NO (Dwelling sequence number)**

Please enter the Household number.

Enter a text of at most 3 characters

Note: This is the 3-digit number within a block, which is unique to the dwelling unit. This is essentially the number of the household within the Block; numbers typically run from 001 to 075. (It is NOT the street house number)
The BLOCKNO and LDU_NO together form a unique identifier for each household in the SILC sample.

- **Quarter**

Which Quarter does this entry refer to?

1. Quarter 1
2. Quarter 2
3. Quarter 3
4. Quarter 4

Note: This is the same quarter as the QNHS quarter and Not The Calendar Quarter.

● **WRONGKEY**

If an Interviewer keys in the incorrect Block number, LDU number and Quarter combination, an error message will be activated.

The program has been unable to find the Block Number, LDU Number combination you have entered in the lookup data files. This could mean one of three things.
1. You have keyed in the wrong Quarter
2. You have keyed in the wrong Block Number LDU Number combination
3. A new LDU was issued to you by your co-ordinator

If the reason is because of 1 or 2 above please re-key correct values, otherwise please Key 9 to continue.

Enter a numeric value between 9 and 9.

Note: From Quarter 1, 2008 there is a lookup data file, which contains the Block Number, LDU Number and Quarter to which the LDU has been assigned. Occasionally, new LDU numbers will be issued by the SILC section, e.g. if all the originally issued LDUs for a particular Block were vacant. Obviously in such a case the new LDUs would not be in the lookup file and the Interviewer should key 9 (as advised) to continue.

● **Sample_Hse (Sample house or substitute house)**

Is this household a 'sample household' or a 'substitute household'?

1. Sample household
2. First substitute household
3. Second substitute household
4. Third substitute household

Note: There are 3 substitute addresses supplied for each sample house.

- **Visit_No (Visit number from grid)**

> *Please enter the Visit Number for this BLOCK.*

1. First visit
2. Second visit
3. Third visit
4. Fourth visit

Note: This is the visit number as indicated by the interviewer's Grid, which is given to the interviewer by his/her co-ordinator. Please ensure that you key in the correct **visit number** for the BLOCK. If you do not key in the correct **Visit_No**, the question as to whether the household will participate in SILC in the following year may not be asked. The visit number in many cases is a notional visit number, for example a household may be visit number 4 even if it is the first time the household is visited for SILC purposes.

- **INTWRNO (Interviewer number)**

> *Please enter your Interviewer number.*

Enter a text of at most 4 characters

Note: Full-time interviewer numbers run from 0001 to 0499, while back-up numbers start at 0501.

- **IA_Num (Interviewer Area (IA) number)**

> *Please enter your Interviewer Area (IA) number.*

Enter a text of at most 3 characters

- **Week**

Which Week does this entry refer to?

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 13

Note: The value keyed in for week should be the week as specified by the co-ordinator for the particular block i.e. the week to which the Block is assigned and not necessarily the week in which the household is approached.

- **Int_Cntact (Interviewer contact at the address)**

ⓘ *PLEASE RECORD CONTACT AT ADDRESS*

1. Address contacted
2. Address cannot be located
3. Unable to access address
4. Address does not exist or is a non-residential address or is unoccupied or not a principal residence
5. Address not needed

Note: This variable should be coded FOR ALL ASSIGNED (i.e. both sample and substitute) LDUs. If the sample house for a specific block in a given **Quarter** is interviewed, then in the case of this variable, a value of 5 is keyed for the three substitute houses (i.e. address not needed). These LDUs can then be used in future SILC samples.

- **YEARX (Year of the survey)**

This is entered automatically by the system.

- **Can_Int (Can interviewer interview the household)**
Ask if Int_Cntact=1
If the address is contacted

<Block No.> <LDU No.>
May I continue to interview this household?
ⓘ *If this is a Longitudinal Household (i.e. a household that had been interviewed at this address last year) and NO HOUSEHOLD MEMBER INTERVIEWED last year currently resides at this address PLEASE CODE 2.*

1. Yes
2. No

Note. If **any** household member will not participate in the survey then **Can_Int**=2. If it is a longitudinal household and none of last years household members currently reside in the household then you cannot interview the household, i.e. **Can_Int**=2.

- **Whynot (Why can interviewer not continue the interview)**
If Can_Int = 2
If the household cannot be interviewed

Why was permission not given? (Please select and enter a code).

1. Refusal to co-operate
2. Entire household temporarily away for duration of fieldwork
3. Household unable to respond (illness, incapacity…)
4. Other reason
5. No current household member participated in SILC last year

---

- **WhyNtxt (Why can interviewer not interview the household (text string))**
If Whynot=4
WhyNTxt is asked if the value for Whynot was 'Other reason'

ⓘ *Please describe why permission to interview was not given?*

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **HH_WhyNt (Where have the longitudinal household members moved to)**

If WhyNot=5

HH_WhyNt is asked if the value for Whynot was 'No current household member participated in SILC last year'. This can only happen in the case of longitudinal households

---

Do you know where the Household member(s) who resided at this address on (date of last interview) have moved to?

1. Moved to another Household in the Republic of Ireland
2. Moved to another Household outside the Republic of Ireland
3. Household member(s) (have all) passed on since the last interview
4. All Household member(s) have moved to a collective institution (e.g. Nursing Home)

Note: If different values for this variable could be assigned to Household members, who resided at this address last year e.g. one household member may have died; another might have moved to another private household in the Republic, please key the lowest numeric option that applies to a Household Member. (e.g. in this example please key 1)

- **HH_Move (Contact details of a member of the moved household)**

If HH_WhyNt=1

HH_Move is asked if the value of HH_WhyNt was 'Moved to another Household in the Republic of Ireland'

Could you please give me the contact name, address, and phone number of a household member (from last year's interview) who has moved to another address in the Republic since he/she participated in the SILC survey?

ⓘ ***Please remember to key in the name of the former household member.***

Enter a text of at most 80 characters.

Note. Please key in the contact details of one of the household members that has moved to another private dwelling in the Republic of Ireland. This is needed in order to trace the longitudinal household, as the household members that have moved to other private dwellings in the Republic of Ireland should be interviewed at their new address(es).

Do not go to the new address to interview the individuals that have moved. If these individuals have to be interviewed at their new address(es), this will happen at a

later date and you (or a colleague) will be instructed by your co-ordinator to interview the former household members at their new address(es).

- **NO_PERS (Number of persons resident in household)**
Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> ***Please enter the number of persons usually resident in the household.***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 20.

Note: See 6.3 above for definition of a household member.

- **NoNotRes (Number of new household members)**
Ask if Can_Int=1 and the household is longitudinal
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the longitudinal household

> ***How many people (not on this list) should now be listed?***
> ⓘ   ***Remember this list refers to the lines, names & surnames in the   < equivalent data model last year> questionnaire***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 20.

Note: The names of the household members from last year's questionnaire appear on the screen. If there are no new household members since the date of the last interview then key in 0 (zero) for the **NoNotRes** variable. If there are new household member(s) then the value keyed for **NoNotRes** should reflect this, in order to open up additional lines to collect data on the new household member(s).

- **Under_23 (Anybody under 23 in household)**
Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> ***Is there any person usually resident in the household under 23 years old?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: The reason this question is asked is that, regardless of means, households cannot qualify for certain social welfare payments unless at least 1 household member is aged 22 or less e.g. Family income supplement, Back to School Clothing and Footwear Allowance. Therefore if no household member is under 23 then certain questions relating to the receipt of specific social welfare payments will not be asked.

- **Int_Instruct**

Ask if Can_Int=1 and the Interview is a cross-sectional interview

> ⓘ *You are about to commence a personal questionnaire. Please ensure that the person entered on line 1 is 16 years or over, ideally the household member on line 1 should be a household member capable of answering questions on Household expenses.*
> *Press RETURN to continue*

Enter a text of at most 1 character.

Note: It makes it easier for the processing section when the person on line 1 is the head of household.

Individual Details

- **Name**

Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> ***Please identify the person by keying in their first name.***
>
> Enter a text of at most 14 character

Note: A respondent can refuse to give you his/her name. It is preferable that names are recorded, as there is a longitudinal aspect to SILC. This means that certain households will be interviewed for 4 years. Names should be keyed in accurately as personal interviews will be conducted with most household members every year for 4 years. If someone refuses to give a name it will make it more difficult for you (or a colleague) to identify the Line number of the household member in following years.

- **Surname**

Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> ***Please enter <Name> surname.***
>
> Enter a text of at most 21 characters.

- **Sex**

Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> ***Please enter the gender of <Name>.***
>
> 1. Male
> 2. Female

- **Hist (Household membership status)**
Ask if Can_Int=1
If the Interviewer can continue to interview the household

> *Please indicate <Name> usual situation by selecting the appropriate code.*
>
> 1. The person is a household member and has spent (will spend) at least one night at this address during the week of the SILC interview
> 2. The person is a household member but he/she is temporarily absent (i.e. has not spent (will not spend) at least one night at this address during the week of the SILC interview)
> 3. This person has moved since the last SILC interview
> 4. This person has died since the last SILC interview

Note: If it is a respondent's first year in SILC and if an interviewer keys in a value of 3 or 4 for **Hist** then an error message informs the interviewer that he/she had made a keying error as values 3 and 4 are only relevant in longitudinal questionnaires.
Household members with a **Hist** value =1.
If a household member is currently living in the household and if he/she spends at least a night's-rest in the household during the SILC week then the **Hist** value keyed should be 1
Household members with a **Hist** value =2.
If a household member is temporarily absent if he/she does not spend at least a night's rest in the household during the week of the SILC interview because he/she is, in a hospital/nursing home, in a full-time educational institute, in an other institution (prison etc.), is working out of town or is on travel, then the **Hist** value keyed should be 2

- **Silc_Ctn (Can interviewer continue with the Interview as a longitudinal household member has died)**
Ask if Hist=4
If the former household member has died since the date of the last interview

> *We sympathise with your loss and understand if you do not wish to continue with the interview*
> ⓘ *Please select EXIT option if the respondent doesn't want to continue with this interview, otherwise PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE*
>
> Enter a text of at most 1 character.

Note: If a household member has died in the case of a longitudinal household this gives the household the opportunity to close the interview if another household member is too distressed to continue.

- **Month_MoveM (Month household member moved out)**
Ask if Hist = 3
If a former household member has moved out

In which month did <Name> move out?

1. January
2. February
3. March
4. April
5. May
6. June
7. July
8. August
9. September
10. October
11. November
12. December

- **Year_MoveM (Year household member moved out)**
Ask if Hist = 3
If a former household member has moved out

In which year did <Name> move out?

Enter a numeric value between 2003 and 2020.

- **Move_Activity (Previous household member's activity status)**
Ask if Hist = 3
If a former household member has moved out

Between <Date of Last Interview> and the date when <Name> moved out, which of the following best describes <Name's> activity?

1. At Work
2. Unemployed
3. Retired
4. Other (e.g. student, home care)

Note: The main activity status during the income reference period was 'at work' if the respondent worked (or was in paid apprenticeship or training) for the majority of weeks during the income reference period. If the main activity was not 'at work', the status is self-defined. If a person spend the same number of weeks in different activities, priority should be given to economic activity over non-economic activity.
'*At work':* A person is at work if he/she worked at least 1 hour during a week.

- **Move_Where (Where household moved to)**
Ask if Hist = 3
If a former household member has moved out

Where did this person move to?

1. Private household in the Republic of Ireland
2. To a collective household (e.g. boarding school) or institution (e.g. old person's home) in the Republic of Ireland
3. Abroad

- **Where_Add (New address of household member)**
Ask if Move_Where=1
If a former household member has moved into a private household in the Republic of Ireland

---

Could you please give me <Name's> new address and phone number?

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

Note: We are required to interview household members that have moved to other private residences in the Irish republic. Please key in details as requested in the question. **BUT DO NOT GO TO THE NEW DWELLING TO INTERVIEW THE HOUSEHOLD MEMBER**. **THAT HAS MOVED**

- **Mth_MoveIn (Month new household member moved in)**
Ask if No_Pers >0 and NoNotRes >0
Ask if the respondent is a new household member in a longitudinal household, i.e. if the line was empty in the interview in Year N-1

In what month did <Name> move into (arrive home, in the case of a child born in hospital) this household?

1. January
2. February
3. March
4. April
5. May
6. June
7. July
8. August
9. September
10. October
11. November
12. December

- **Year_MoveIn (Year new member moved into household)**
Ask if No_Pers >0 and NoNotRes >0
Ask if the respondent is a new household member in a longitudinal household

> ### In what year did <Name> move into (arrive home, in the case of a child born in hospital) this household?
>
> Enter a numeric value between 2003 and 2020.

- **Skip**
Ask if Hist=1 or Hist=2
If the person is currently a household member

> ### Do you want to skip this person for now?
> ### ⓘ Press 2 to interview now.
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Any household that has a Skip value of 1 for any household member will not be accepted for the final SILC data set. This means that the personal questionnaires should be filled for all household members.

- **Days (Day of birth)**
Ask if Skip=2
If the person has not been skipped

> ### Please enter (Name)'s day of birth (DD-MM-YYYY).
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 31.

- **Mth (Month of birth)**
Ask if Skip=2
If the person has not been skipped

> ***Please enter (Name)'s month of birth (DD-MM-YYYY).***
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 12.

- **Yea (Year of birth)**
Ask if Skip=2
If the person has not been skipped

> ***Please enter (Name)'s year of birth (DD-MM-YYYY).***
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1890 and 9999.

- **Agreed (Agreed age)**
If Yea= blank
In cases where the exact date of birth cannot be ascertained

> ***Please agree (Name)'s current age and enter it here.***
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 110.

Note: In cases where the year of birth has not been keyed, the agreed age in years MUST be entered here. The age of the respondent is critical for routing purposes.

- **Calc (Calculated age)**

Note: The age will be automatically entered here, as calculated from **Days**, **Mth** and **Yea**. Otherwise, this field will be filled automatically with what has been entered at **AGREED**.

- **Silc_Oth (Did new household member participate in SILC elsewhere)**
Ask if NoNotRes > 0 and Calc >15 and if the respondent is a new household member (if the respondent is a new household member since the date of the previous interview and he/she is over 15)

> **<Name> Did you participate in the SILC survey in another household prior to moving into this household?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Where_Silc (Address where previous SILC interview took place)**
Ask if Silc_Oth =1
If the new household member participated in SILC in another household

> **<Name> Could you please tell me the address at which you lived when you participated in SILC?**
>
> Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **IrishNat (Irish National)**
Ask if Skip=2
If the person has not been skipped

> **<Name> Are you an Irish citizen?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

NOTE: Some people may have dual nationality. This is not the point of this question. We only need to know if the person is an Irish citizen or not.

Be aware of households where parents may be Irish nationals having returned from abroad but with children who were born elsewhere. It cannot be assumed that Irish-born parents or Irish nationals automatically have Irish and Irish-born children.

- **National   (Nationality, i.e. if not an Irish National)**

Ask if IrishNat = 2
If the respondent is not an Irish citizen

<Name> What is your nationality?

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

Note: There is a lookup file for country codes, interviewers just have to enter **the first 3 or 4 letters of the country** and select the appropriate country code from the list.
Please note that you must enter the proper or formal name of the country to find it on the lookup file. For example see the table below.

Ireland	Key Irel	NOT Irish
Great Britain	Key Great B	NOT GB
United States	Key United S	NOT USA
Northern Ireland	Key Northe	NOT NI
England	is allowed	
Wales	is allowed	
Northern Ireland	is allowed	

- **Born_Irl   (Whether born in Ireland)**

Ask if IrishNat = 1
If the respondent is an Irish citizen

<Name> Were you born in Ireland (Republic)?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Bornwher (Born where)**
Ask if Born_Irl = 2 or IrishNat = 2
If the respondent is an Irish citizen but was not born in Ireland or if the respondent is not an Irish citizen

<Name> In what country were you born?
Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **BornWh2 (Country code of country of birth)**
Ask if Born_Irl=2 or IrishNat=2
If the respondent is an Irish citizen but was not born in Ireland, or is not an Irish citizen

ⓘ *Press the Backspace key to code this country.*
Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **When_Irl (When the respondent came to live in Ireland)**
Ask if Born_Irl=2 (Asked if the respondent was not born in Ireland) or
Ask if IrishNat=2 (Asked if the respondent is not an Irish citizen)

< Name> In what year did you come to live in Ireland (Republic)?
Enter a numeric value between 1900 and 9999.

- **Dual_Cit (Has respondent dual citizenship)**
Ask if Skip=2
If the person has not been skipped

<Name> Do you have dual citizenship?
1.Yes 2. No

Note Citizenship is defined as the particular <u>legal bond</u> between an individual and his/her State acquired by birth or naturalisation, whether by declaration, option, marriage or other means according to national legislation. It corresponds to the country issuing the passport.

The concept of nationality should <u>not</u> be mixed up with any concept of ethnic origin.

- **Oth_Cit (Country of other citizenship)**
Ask if Dual_Cit=1
If the person has dual citizenship

<Name> What other citizenship do you hold?
Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **R1, R2, etc. (Relationship to other household members)**

What is <name of person on current line> relationship to <name of person on line 1>?

What is <name of person on current line> relationship to <name of person on line 2>? etc.

Relationship codes applicable to R1, R2…etc:

---

1. Husband/Wife
2. Cohabiting Partner
3. Son/Daughter (own or of spouse/partner or adopted/foster)
4. Mother/Father (includes step/adopted/foster)
5. Brother/Sister (includes step/adopted/foster)
6. Grandchild (includes step/adopted/foster)
7. Grandparent (includes step/adopted/foster)
8. Son-in-law/Daughter-in-law
9. Mother-in-law/Father-in-law
10. Other relative
11. No relation

Under 16 Questionnaire

- **Edlevel_Kid (Education level of household member under 16 years old)**
Ask if Calc>3 and <16
If the child is over 3 and less than 16 year old

Which of the following best describes the level of education or training that <Name> is receiving?
If the child is receiving special needs education please see value 14.

---

1. Pre-primary/Not yet started education
2. Primary
3. Secondary 1(e.g. Group, Inter and Junior Certs, O Levels, NCVA Foundation)
4. Transition Year Programme
5. Secondary 2 (e.g. Leaving Cert, A Levels, NCVA level 1)
6. Technical or Vocational (e.g. Secretarial, PLC, NCVA level 2 or 3, Teagasc Cert/Diploma, Technical training certificate)
7. Higher Education; Certificate/Diploma (e.g. Undergraduate National Cert/Diploma, Cadetship (Army, Navy etc.), Diploma in Police Studies)
8. Primary Degree
9. Professional (degree equivalent or higher)
10. Postgraduate certificate or Diploma
11. Postgraduate degree (taught or researched)
12. Doctorate
13. Other (e.g. language courses, computer courses, seminars etc.)
14. Special School
15. State sponsored training (e.g. FAS course)
16. Sheltered workshop

Note: as this question relates to children under 16 years of age most value keyed will be between 1 and 4.

- **Buskid (Does household member use a school bus)**
Ask if Edlevel_Kid=2,3,4,5 or 14
If the child is in Primary school, Secondary school or in a Special Needs School

---

Does <Name> use a school bus for transport to and from school?

---

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Children who live excessive distances from primary or 2nd level schools are provided with school bus transport. The service is common in country areas. It also arises in city areas in special circumstances.

- **Buskd_Pay (Does household member have to pay for school bus)**

Ask if Buskid=1
If the child uses a school bus

Does <Name> have to pay for this transport or is it provided free (State school bus)?
1. Has to pay 2. Provided free

- **Ed_Grt_Kid (Education grant)**

Ask if Edlevel_Kid =2, 3, 4 or 5
If the child is in Primary or Secondary School

Has <Name> received any scholarship (include reduced fees) or grant in the last 12 months?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Grant_Kid (Value of grant)**

Ask if Ed_Grt_Kid=1
If the child received an education grant in the past 12 months

What was the gross value of this (these) scholarship(s), grant(s) received by <Name> over the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Child_Care**

Ask if Calc <13 years on Jan 1st
If the child was under 13 on Jan 1ˢᵗ

The following questions ask about childcare services during a 'Usual Week'. If a child is in childcare on a regular basis, then the weeks that the child is in childcare are 'Usual Weeks'.
Press RETURN to continue

Enter a text of at most 1 character.

- **Pre_Schl (Hours spent in pre school)**

Ask if Calc in (4,5,6) and Edlevel_Kid =1 or
Ask if Calc in (2,3), if the child is aged 2 or 3 or if the child is aged 4,5 or 6 and the education level of the child is Pre-school/Not yet started school

---

During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by a Pre-School or Equivalent (Kindergarten, Montessori)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

Note: If the child didn't spend any time in a pre-school then enter 0 for this variable

- **Pre_Swks (Weeks when Pre-School education was paid in the last year)**

If Pre_Schl >0
If the number of hours that the child is cared for in a pre-school during a usual week >0.

In the past 12 months, approximately how many weeks did you pay Montessori (or equivalent) fees for <Name>?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Pre_Scst (Weekly Montessori school payment)**
If Pre_Swks >0
If the child spent more than 1 week in the care of a paid pre-school in the last 12 months

> **In a typical week how much do you pay in Montessori (or equivalent) fees for <Name>?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Com_Schl (Hours spent in compulsory school)**
Ask if Calc>3 and <13 on Jan 1st AND Edlevel_Kid=2 or 3
If the child is over 3 and less than 13 on Jan 1st AND is in either Primary or Secondary 1

> **During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by Compulsory school (primary or secondary school)?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

- **Centre (Hours spent in school centre care)**
Ask if Calc>3 and <13 on Jan 1st AND Edlevel_Kid=2 or 3
If the child is over 3 and less than 13 on Jan 1st AND is in either Primary or Secondary 1

> **During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by**
> **a centre based service outside school hours (before and/ or after school even if it is at the school)?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

- **Centre_W (Weeks when school centre care was paid in the last year)**
Ask if Centre>0
If the number of hours that the child is cared for in a centre during a usual week >0

> **In the past 12 months, approximately how many weeks did you pay centre based childcare fees for <Name>?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Centre_C (Weekly school centre care payment)**
Ask if Centre_W>0
If the child spent more than 1 week in the care of a paid pre-school or after school centre in the last 12 months

> **In a typical week how much do (did) you pay in centre based childcare fees for <Name>?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

Note: These centres are usually attached to the schools and are not very common in Ireland. If a child is dropped to a child minder before and after school then the number of hours in this type of child care in a usual week should be recorded in **Child_Mindr** and not in **Centre_C**. If there is a child care facility attached to the school where parents can drop off their children before school and where the child can be cared for after school hours then this should be recorded here.

- **Creche (Hours spent in creche or day care centre)**
Ask if <13 years on Jan 1st
If the child is less than 13 on Jan 1st

> **During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by a creche or day care centre?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

Note: Included here are all kinds of care organised/controlled by a structure (public, private). This means that the parents and the carer are not the only persons involved in the care, that there are no direct arrangements between the carer and the parents in the sense that there is an organised structure between them, (which is often the carer's employers). For example, a crèche, … The place of the care can be a dedicated child care centre or the carer's home. This means that if somebody sets up a child minding facility at his/her home and if this person employs carers to mind the children (i.e. the person that set up the facility is in a supervisory or administrative role) then the number of hours minded in this type of child care should be recorded here and not recorded in **Child_Mindr**.

- **Creche_W (Weeks when creche fees were paid in the last year)**
 If Creche >0
 If the number of hours that the child is cared for in a creche during a usual week >0

In the past 12 months approximately how many weeks did you pay creche fees for <Name>?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Creche_C (Weekly creche payments)**
 If Creche_W >0
 If the child spent more than 1 week in the care of a paid creche in the last 12 months

In a typical week how much do (did) you pay in creche fees for <Name>?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Child_Mindr (Hours spent with childminder)**

Ask if <13 years on Jan 1st
If child is less than 13 on Jan 1st

---

*During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by
a professional child minder at the child minder's home or the child's home?
(This includes au pairs, friends and relatives when the friends or relatives are
paid for child minding).*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

Note: For this variable there are direct arrangements between the carer and the
parents: "Professional" childminder shall be understood as a person for whom
looking after the child represents a job of work or paid activity. The term
"professional" does not content a notion of qualification or of quality of the care.
Baby sitters and "au pair" are also included here.

- **Mindr_W (Weeks when childminder fees were paid in the last year)**

If Child_Mindr>0
*If the number of hours that the child is cared for by a professional child minder
during a usual week >0*

---

*In the past 12 months approximately how many weeks did you pay child
minder fees for <Name>?*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Mindr_C (Weekly childminder payments)**

If Mindr_W>0
*If the child spent more than 1 week in the care of a paid professional child minder in
the last 12 months*

In a typical week how much do (did) you pay in child minder fees for <Name>?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Famly_Mnd (Hours minded by family relative)**
Ask if <13 years on Jan 1st <Last Year>
If child is less than 13 on Jan 1st <Last Year>

During a usual week how many hours is <Name> cared for by grandparents, other members of the household (excluding parents/ guardians or partners of same) other relatives, friends or neighbours where there is no payment for childminding?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 60.

- **Family_MW (Weeks cared for by family relative)**
If Famly_Mnd>0
If the number of hours that the child is cared for by a family member >0

In the past 12 months approximately how many weeks was <Name> cared for by a relative, friend or neighbour (without payment)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Priv_Cr_Kid (Private medical insurance)**
Ask if Calc<16
If the child is under 16

Has <Name> private medical insurance?

1. Yes, as a family member
2. No

- **Priv_T_Kid (Private medical insurance scheme)**
Ask if Priv_Cr_Kid =1
If the child is covered by a private insurance policy

Which scheme/plan is <Name> covered by?

1. VHI Group A	9. VHI Group D Options	17. Vivas Health Scheme
2. VHI Group B	10. VHI Group E Options	18. Other
3. VHI Group C	11. VHI Health Steps	
4. VHI Group D	12. VHI Global	
5. VHI Group E	13. Quinn Healthcare Essential Scheme	
6. VHI Group A Options	14. Quinn Healthcare Essential Plus	
7. VHI Group B Options	15. Quinn Healthcare Health Manager Scheme	
8. VHI Group C Options	16. Quinn Healthcare Gold	

- **Med_Crd_Kid (Medical card)**
Ask if Calc <16
If the child is under 16

Is <Name> covered by a medical card?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: This question is asked even of those covered by private medical insurance. In the Health module (QNHS) approximately 5% of those with medical cards also had private insurance. Children covered by private medical insurance, who have certain chronic medical conditions may have medical cards.

- **Free_GP_Kid (Free GP visit)**
Ask if Med_Crd_Kid=1
If the child has a medical card

> *How many free GP visits has <Name> had in the last 4 weeks?*
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

- **Free_Md_Kid (Free prescriptions)**
Ask if Med_Cr_Kid=1
If the child has a medical card

> *How many free prescriptions has <Name> had filled in the last 4 weeks?*
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

- **DOA_Kid (Dental, Opthalmic, Aural treatment)**
Ask if Calc<16
If the child is under 16

> *Has <Name> had free or subsidised dental, ophthalmic or aural treatment over the last 12 months?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Dental, relates to teeth, ophthalmic relates to eye (optical benefit & contact lenses) and Aural relates to ear (hearing Aids)

- **DOA_T_Kid (Dental, Opthalmic, Aural treatment scheme type)[2]**

Ask if DOA_Kid=1

If the child had free or subsidised dental, opthalmic or aural treatment over the last 12 months

---

Was the treatment under the school health scheme, medical card or another scheme?

1. Treatment under school health scheme
2. Medical card holder
3. Other

- **Hosp_s_Kid (Hospital stay)**

Ask if Calc<16

If the child is under 16

Has <Name> had to spend a night in a hospital as an inpatient over the last 12 months?

1.Yes
2. No

---

[2] Treatment Benefit Scheme

Treatment Benefit is a scheme in Ireland operated by the Department of Social and Family Affairs. Under this scheme, contributions made by people to the national social insurance fund are paid back to fund the cost of certain health benefits. These health benefits are Dental Benefit, Optical Benefit, Contact Lenses, and Hearing Aids.

Rules

HSE Areas are obliged to provide dental services free of charge to:
- Medical Card holders and their dependants;
- People who have contracted Hepatitis C directly or indirectly from the use of Human Immunoglobulin-Anti-D or from the receipt within Ireland of any blood product or a blood transfusion and who have a Health Amendment Act Card;
- Preschool children and school children attending state primary schools referred from child health service and school health service examinations.

Priority is usually given to children referred from child and school health services.

- **State_Kid (Inpatient public hospital)**
Ask if Hosp_s_Kid=1
If the child spent a night in hospital in the last 12 months

Could you please tell me the number of nights<Name> spent in a state funded hospital over the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 365.

- **Priv_Kid (Inpatient private hospital)**
Ask if Hosp_s_Kid=1
If the child spent a night in hospital in the last 12 months

Could you please tell me the number of nights<Name> spent in a private hospital over the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 365.

Note: If the respondent hasn't spent any night in a state funded hospital then insert 0 (likewise for a private hospital).
Note that the Mater and St. Vincent's hospitals in Dublin (State funded) have private hospitals attached. These private hospitals are coded to the 'private' category.

- **Income_Kid (Did child have any income)**
Ask if Calc>13 and <16
If the child is over 13 and under 16

Did <Name> have an independent source of income in the last year?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Income_Kamt (Amount of income child received)**
Ask if Income_Kid =1
Ask if the child had received income in the last year

> ***How much did <Name> receive in the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **No_Ans_U16 (Line number of child questionnaire respondent)**
Ask if Calc<16
Ask if the child is Under 16

> ***Please insert the line number of the person who answered the questions that related to <Name>***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

Individual Details, over 16, (continued)

- **Dir (Direct or Proxy interview)**

Ask if Calc>15 and No_Pers> 1

Ask if the person is aged 16 or over and there is more than 1 person in the household

---

Is the information being supplied directly by the person concerned?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Every attempt should be made by the interviewer to collect information by direct interview as information collected by proxy is usually inferior to information collected by direct interview

- **Proxy_Id**

Ask if Dir=2 Asked if the interview is by proxy

Which person is supplying information about <Name>?

ⓘ *If the variable is pre-filled with a 0 value PLEASE PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 20.

Note: In the case of a first time interview it is likely that the information collected about the person on line 1 is by direct interview. If it is a longitudinal interview then the information collected about the person on line 1 may be by proxy. In longitudinal interviews when the information collected about the person on line 1 is by proxy i.e. **Dir**=2, then **Proxy_Id** is prefilled with a 0 and the interviewer should press return to bring the interview to the variable **Proxy_Name**. The interviewer then keys the name of the individual who is giving the information about the person on line 1.

- **Proxy_Name**

Ask if Proxy_Id=0 Asked if the person on line 1 is interviewed by proxy (as we need to identify the person that is giving the proxy interview)

Please enter the name of the person who is supplying information about <Name>.

Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

- **Evermarr (Ever married)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is aged 16 or over

<Name> Are you, or have you ever been married?

1. Yes
2. No

- **CurrMarr (Current marital status)**

Ask if EverMarr = 1
If the respondent has ever been married

<Name> What is your current marital status?

1. Widowed
2. Remarried, following widowhood
3. Remarried, following dissolution of previous marriage (incl. divorce, annulment)
4. Married
5. Divorced
6. Other separated

Education Details

- **Educat** **(Highest level of Education attained)**
  Ask if Calc>15
  If the respondent is aged 16 or over

<Name> What is the highest level of education or training you have attained?

1. No formal education
2. Primary
3. Secondary 1(e.g. Group, Inter and Junior Certs, O Levels, NCVA Foundation)
4. Transition Year Programme
5. Secondary 2(e.g. Leaving Cert, A Levels, NCVA/FAS/FETAC level 1)
6. Technical or Vocational (e.g. Secretarial, PLC, NCVA/FAS/FETAC level 2 or 3, Teagasc Cert/Diploma, Youthreach)
7. Higher Education; Certificate/Diploma (e.g. Undergraduate National Cert/Diploma, Cadetship (Army, Navy etc.), Diploma in Police Studies
8. Primary Degree
9. Professional (degree equivalent or higher)
10. Postgraduate certificate or Diploma
11. Postgraduate degree (taught or researched)
12. Doctorate
13. Other

Note: We are looking for educational standards that have been attained and can be compared in some measurable way. Therefore 'attained' means that any tests, exams, dissertations, thesis etc. must be taken or submitted, and passed.

For example, to have completed the leaving certificate syllabus but not to have actually sat and passed the leaving certificate exams is not considered for our purposes to be 'successfully completed'.

By way of exception a household member could be coded as 2 (Primary) even though he/she may not have successfully sat an exam at the end of primary education.

The classification of <u>non-Irish educational qualifications</u> is difficult, but important. Due to language difficulties and different educational systems it can be awkward to figure out the highest level of a non-Irish respondent's education using this question. However, many non-Irish respondents will have benchmarked their educational achievements against the Irish educational system to some extent (formally or non-formally), and will have a rough idea where they fit on the hierarchy.

Some rough guidelines:

Try to work out if the course completed was primary, second-level or third-level
Do terms like "Leaving Certificate", "second-level", "certificate" or "degree" ring any
bells?

Try to use the respondent's occupation to get an idea where his\her educational
qualification may lie. For example:

If the respondent is in the construction sector, does he\she have a trade
qualification?

If the respondent is working in IT does he\she have an IT degree?

About FETAC

As the national awarding body for further education and training in Ireland, the
Further Education and Training Awards Council (FETAC) gives people the
opportunity to gain recognition for learning in education or training centres, in the
work place and in the community.

FETAC's functions include:
- making and promoting awards
- validating programmes
- monitoring and ensuring the quality of programmes
- determining standards

Programmes leading to FETAC awards are offered nationwide by a wide range of
providers in diverse settings, including BIM, Fáilte Ireland (CERT), FÁS and
Teagasc centres, VECs, adult and community education and training centres,
Institutes of Technology and in the workplace.

FETAC was set up as a statutory body on 11 June 2001 by the Minister for
Education and Science under the Qualifications (Education & Training) Act, 1999.
FETAC has responsibility for making awards previously made by BIM, Fáilte Ireland
(CERT), FÁS, NCVA and Teagasc.

NOTE: The following list is to explain some abbreviations and give some indication of the types of courses that fall within the categories of this question. This list is not exhaustive.

1	NCVA	National Council for Vocational Awards
	PLC	Post Leaving Certificate
	NCEA	National Council for Educational Awards
2	Secretarial/Technical Training Certificate:	City & Guilds Certificates
		Pitman Certificate in Typing
		Business Studies
		Office Procedures
		Word Processing
3	Undergraduate Diploma/Certificate:	Certificate/Diploma in Marketing (IMI)
		Certificate for accounting technician
		Certificate in Business Studies
		Certificate in Medical Laboratory Science
		Certificate in Civil Engineering
		Certificate in Design
		Certificate in Construction Technology
		Certificate in Travel & Tourism
		Certificate in Applied Social Sciences
	Corresponds to those who qualified via hospital apprenticeships etc.	**Diploma in Nursing
		Diploma in Health Care Technology
		Diploma in Business Studies
		Diploma in Civil Engineering
		Diploma in Applied Science
		Diploma in Environmental Design
		Diploma in Construction Technology
		Diploma in Computer Science
		Diploma in Hotel Management
		Diploma in Language & Business
		Diploma in Applied Social Studies
4	Primary Degree:	Bachelor of Arts
		Bachelor of Science
		Bachelor of Business
		Bachelor of Commerce
		Bachelor of Engineering
		Bachelor of Dentistry/Dental Science
		Medical Degree (MB, B. Ch., BAO)
		Degree in Veterinary Medicine
		Bachelor of Education
		Bachelor of Agricultural Science
		Bachelor of Design

		Bachelor in Marketing
	Relates to qualified nurses who have undergone a formal degree course.	Degree in Nursing
		Degree Equivalent – Chartered/Certified Accountant
5	Postgraduate Diploma (Dip.) or Degree:	Graduate Diploma
		Higher Dip. (Computers/Statistics/Business)
	(Masters degrees can be taught or by research)	Master of Arts
		Master of Science
		Master of Commerce
		Master of Literature
		Master of Philosophy
		Master of Architecture
		Master of Agricultural Science
		Master of Medicine
		Master of Dentistry
6	Doctorate:	Doctor of Philosophy
		Doctor of Laws
		Doctor of Literature
		Doctor of Science
		Doctor of Music

- **Lowsec (Lower secondary education categories)**

Ask if Educat=3

If the highest level of education the respondent has attained is lower secondary

---

<Name> Please specify the level achieved.

1. Junior Certificate
2. Intermediate Certificate
3. O Levels
4. Group Certificate
5. NCVA Foundation

- **Uppsec (Upper secondary education categories)**

Ask if Educat=5

If the highest level of education the respondent has attained is higher secondary

---

<Name> Please specify the level achieved.

1. Leaving Certificate
2. A Levels
3. Leaving Certificate Vocational Programme (LCVP)
4. Applied Leaving Certificate
5. NCVA Level 1 Certificate

- **Tecvoc (Technical/Vocational categories)**

Ask if Educat=6

If the highest level of education the respondent has attained is a technical/vocational qualification

---

<Name> Please specify level achieved.

1. NCEA foundation certificate
2. National Craft Certificate
3. Completed Apprenticeships
4. NCVA Level 2 or 3 certificate
5. Teagasc (farming/horticulture) certificate or diploma
6. PLC (Post Leaving Certificate Course)
7. Secretarial
8. FAS course (Not apprenticeship)

- **Highed (Higher education categories)**

Ask if Educat=7

If the highest level of education the respondent has attained is higher education certificate/diploma

---

<Name> Please specify level achieved.

1. Undergraduate national certificate (NCEA/DIT/IOT)
2. Undergraduate national diploma (NCEA/DIT/IOT)
3. Cadetship (army, air corps or naval service)
4. Diploma in Police Studies

- **High_Age (Age when attained highest education level)**

Ask if Educat in 2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12 or 13

If the respondent has attained a specified level of education

---

<Name> What age were you when you attained your highest level of education or training?

Enter a numeric value between 10 and 74.

- **Left_Ed (Age when left full time education)**
Ask if Educat in 2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12 or 13
If the respondent has attained a specified level of education

---

<Name> What age were you when you first left full time education?
ⓘ *If this person has never left full time education please insert a numeric value of 1.*

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 65.

Note: Initial education is that in which the person participated on a continuous basis since beginning their education. The key issue is participation on a continuous basis without a break to, for example, begin work, take care of children etc., apart from semester or summer breaks that are a normal part of the educational programme. The year at which initial education is completed need not be the same as the year at which the highest level of education was attained.

A person may return to education after a break of several years in order to gain additional qualifications. The participation need not have been full-time. For example, a person may participate in Third Level on a part-time basis (or by correspondence course) while working for pay, or engaging in home duties. As an exception, someone taking a year off between the completion of second level and beginning third level education could be considered to have completed initial education at the end of third level, unless they were 'at work' for the year. This approach would seem to best meet the requirements of a variable for use in studying school to work transitions.

It is very important for routing of subsequent questions that if the respondent has never left full time education, the interviewer should insert a numeric value of 1

- **Current_Ed (Current education status)**
Ask if Educat=1 or Ask if Calc>15 and Left_Ed >4 or
Ask if Calc>15 and Left_Ed = Don't know or Refused
If the respondent has never attained a recognised level of education.
If the respondent is aged 16 or over and has (at least once) left full time education.
If the respondent is aged 16 or over and gave an answer of 'Don't know' or 'Refused' to the question as to his age when he/she first left full time education.

<Name> Are you currently receiving any education or training (including state training schemes e.g. FAS course)?

ⓘ   *Exclude sport/recreation training and self-development courses that are not part of a recognised programme of education.*

---

1. Yes
2. No

- **Edlevel (Education level currently received)**
Ask if Current_Ed=1 or Ask if Left_Ed=1
If the respondent is currently receiving education
If the respondent has never left full time education

<Name> Which of the following best describes the level of education or training that you are receiving?

ⓘ   *If the respondent is in a special school or a sheltered workshop. Please code as 13 (Other).*

---

2. Primary
3. Secondary 1 (e.g. Group, Inter and Junior Certs, O Levels, NCVA Foundation)
4. Transition Year Programme
5. Secondary 2 (e.g. Leaving Cert, A Levels, NCVA/FAS/FETAC level 1)
6. Technical or Vocational (e.g. Secretarial, PLC, NCVA/FAS/FETAC level 2 or 3, Teagasc Cert/Diploma, Youthreach)
7. Higher Education; Certificate/Diploma (e.g. Undergraduate National Cert/Diploma, Cadetship (Army, Navy etc.), Diploma in Police Studies
8. Primary Degree
9. Professional (degree equivalent or higher)
10. Postgraduate certificate or Diploma
11. Postgraduate degree (taught or researched)
12. Doctorate
13. Other

Note: If you are unsure how to code the level of education or training that the respondent is receiving, please key 13 and describe the level in **Edlevel_Cm**

- **Edlevel_Cm** (**Education level comment box**)
Ask if Edlevel = 13
If the respondent classified the level of education he is receiving as 'OTHER'

> *<Name> Please describe the education / training that you are receiving.*
>
> Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **Lowrsec (Lower secondary education categories)**
Ask if Edlevel =3
If the respondent is currently in Secondary 1

> *<Name> Please specify level you are receiving*
>
> 1. Junior Certificate
> 2. Intermediate Certificate
> 3. O Levels
> 4. Group Certificate
> 5. NCVA Foundation Certificate

- **Upprsec (Upper secondary education categories)**
Ask if Edlevel =5
If the respondent is in Secondary 2

> *<Name> Please specify level you are receiving.*
>
> 1. Leaving Certificate
> 2. A Levels
> 3. Leaving Certificate Vocational Programme (LCVP)
> 4. Applied Leaving Certificate
> 5. NCVA Level 1 Certificate

- **Tecnvoc (Technical/Vocational categories)**

Ask if Edlevel =6
If the respondent is in technical or vocational education/training

> ***<Name> Please specify the level you are receiving.***
>
> 1. NCEA foundation certificate
> 2. National Craft Certificate
> 3. Apprenticeship
> 4. NCVA Level 2 or 3 certificate
> 5. Teagasc (farming/horticulture) certificate or diploma
> 6. PLC (Post Leaving Certificate Course)
> 7. Secretarial
> 8. FAS course (Not apprenticeship)

- **Higheduc (Higher education categories)**

Ask if Edlevel=7
If the respondent is in Higher Education

> ***<Name> Please specify the level you are receiving.***
>
> 1. Undergraduate national certificate (NCEA/DIT/IOT)
> 2. Undergraduate national diploma (NCEA/DIT/IOT)
> 3. Cadetship (army, air corps or naval service)
> 4. Diploma in Police Studies

- **School_Bus**

Ask if Edlevel =2,3,4 or 5 and Calc<20
If the respondent is in primary or secondary education and is under 20 years

> ***<Name> Do you use a school bus for transport to and from school?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Students who live excessive distances from primary or 2nd level schools are provided with school bus transport. This service is common only in country areas, but it also arises in city areas in special circumstances. This service is free (means tested) or a subsidised fee is charged each term.

- **Schbus_Pay (Does household member pay for school bus)**
Ask if School_Bus =1
If the respondent uses a school bus for transport to and from school

---

<Name> Do you have to pay for this transport or is it provided free (state school bus)?

1. Has to pay
2. Provided free

- **Ed_Grant (Type of education grant received (if any))**
Ask if Calc>15 and Calc<66
If the respondent is over16 years and under 66

<Name> Have you received any of the following grants/ education (training) allowances in the last 12 months?
ⓘ *If the respondent didn't receive any grants/allowances in the last 12 months please key 8.*
Multiple answers are allowed.

1. An Education Scholarship
2. Reimbursement or part reimbursement of course fees from an employer
3. Third level maintenance grant scheme (e.g. VEC, Higher Education Grant)
4. Paid sheltered workshop work
5. FAS or CERT course allowance
6. Other grants or allowances received for education or training
7. Social welfare scheme (e.g. Back to Education allowance)
8. Received no grant/allowances in the last 12 months

Enter at most 7 values.

Note: The total annual value of the educational grant(s), scholarship(s) or allowance(s) which the household member received from either public (i.e. Department of Education and Local Authorities) or private (i.e. University or school) sources, over the last 12 months should be recorded. Note that this total value should include both the amounts received directly in cash and those received in kind (e.g. where registration fees are paid directly to the educational institution without the student or parents first receiving the money; also the value of any free books

supplied should be included). For example, if the scholarship consisted of €300 in cash plus registration fees which amount to €700 the total value entered by the Interviewer would be €1,000.

Included here is Back to Education Allowance (value 7). There is also a question on Back to Education allowance in the Social welfare part of the questionnaire. Edit checks on interviewed households ensure that if a value is collected for Back to Education Allowance in both parts of the questionnaire, it isn't included twice in the final data set.

- **Grant_Value (Annual value of education grant(s))**
Ask if Ed_Grant in 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7
If the respondent received an education grant or training allowance in the last 12 months

---

<Name> What was the TOTAL value of this (these) grants, schemes over the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: This is the total value of these grants over the last 12 months, if the respondent received 2 maintenance grants worth €3000 each then the total value received in the last 12 months was €6000.

Employment Details

- **Paidwork (Work for payment or profit)**

Ask if Calc>=15
If the respondent is aged 16 or over

<Name> In the past week, did you do any work for payment or profit, even if it was for one hour?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: It is important that the threshold of one hour is stressed. – Some people work from time to time for small durations. If the person did such work in the week prior to the interview week, then the answer should be Yes. The fact that it was a "minor" job will be picked up later when subsequent questions are asked.

Also, working for payment or profit in this context means ANY work for pay or profit done in the reference week. Even for those still at school, a Saturday/Sunday paper round or baby-sitting for pay/profit should be included if it lasted longer than one hour in the reference week.

Working for Payment or Profit refers to work which is considered to be of a gainful nature, i.e. working in a job in which payment is received – either in cash or in kind – or from which profit is made. However, a person that performed a task for himself/herself, in the sense that he/she receives the end product should not be recorded as working or having a job. Thus, knitting or dressmaking only for oneself or one's own family or as a gift should not be regarded as work for the purpose of this question. Similarly, painting one's own home should not be recorded as work.

Self-employed people are regarded as working if they work in their own business, farm or practice for the purpose of making a profit – even if the enterprise is not making a profit or has just been established.

- **Wrk_Stus (Self perceived activity status)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is aged 16 or over

<Name>How would you define your current economic status?

1. Working (including unpaid work in a family business or currently not at work due to maternity, parental, sick leave or holidays)
2. Out of work (i.e. unemployed or not yet at work)
3. Other (e.g. in education, retired, disabled or engaged in home duties)

Note: This is a self-perception question, i.e. the person classifies himself/herself according to how he/she sees his/her situation. Therefore **Paidwork** could have been =1 but **Wrk_stus** could be=2 or 3.

- **Wrk_Time (Full-time or Part-time worker)**
Ask if Wrk_Stus=1
If the respondent classified himself/herself as working

<Name>Would you consider your work full-time or part-time?

1. Full-time
2. Part-time

- **Wrk_Type (Type of worker)**
Ask if Wrk_Stus=1
If the respondent classified himself/herself as working

<Name> *Are you?*

1. Working as an employee
2. On a community employment scheme
3. Assisting relative(s) (in unpaid capacity)
4. In an apprenticeship
5. Self-employed with employees
6. Self-employed without employees

- **Unem_Prd (If period without employee income)**

Ask if Wrk_Stus =1 and Wrk_Type=1, 2, or 4

If the respondent classified himself/herself as working, and working as an employee, or on a community employment scheme, or in an apprenticeship

---

<Name> Was there any period in the last 12 months when you didn't receive a wage or salary payment

ⓘ ***If the respondent was on paid sick or holiday leave or if the respondent arranged to have salary paid during term time then key 2.***

1. Yes
2. No

Note: This question does not ask if the respondent was out of work at any time during the last year. It asks whether he/she didn't receive a wage or salary payment at any time in the last 12 months. The respondent may have been on sick leave for 6 months and received his/her wage payments during this absence. In such a case please key 2.

Term-Time

If a respondent had taken term time in the income reference period and arranged with his/her employer to have his/her salary paid pro rata over the 52 weeks of the year (i.e. salary payment amount adjusted to ensure salary payments during term time), then you should key 2.

If the respondent didn't receive salary payments during term time then Key 1

- **Unem_PrS (Period out of work if self-employed)**

Ask if Wrk_Type= 5 or 6 Asked of those self-employed with employees or self-employed without employees

---

<Name> Was there any period in the last 12 months when you did not work?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Unem_Lgth (Length of time in income reference period when not in receipt of employment income)**

Ask if Unem_Prd=1, or if Unem_PrS=1

If the respondent had a period in the last 12 months where he/she was not in receipt of employee income, or if respondent is self-employed with employees or self-employed without employees and had a period in the last 12 months where he/she did not work.

<Name> For how many weeks in the last year were you NOT in receipt of employment income?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Away_Work (Away from work)**

Ask if Wrk_Stus=1 and Paidwork=1
Ask if Paidwork= 2 and Wrk_Type=3

If the respondent classified himself/herself as working AND worked for payment or profit in the last week, the respondent is asked whether he/she is presently away from work.

If the respondent is an unpaid family worker he/she is asked if he/she is presently away from work.

If the respondent didn't work for payment or profit in the last week but is self classified as 'working' and he/she is NOT an unpaid family worker, he/she is not asked whether he/she is currently away from work. We assume that the respondent IS away from work and the respondent is routed to Away_Week i.e. the number of weeks away from work.

<Name> Are you presently away from work for more than the last 5 working days?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: The respondent may have worked for payment or profit for more than 1 hour in the reference week (e.g. a teacher on school holidays marking exam papers) and still consider himself/herself as away from work. The person may have worked in the last week but may not have received payment e.g. Assisting relative(s) (in unpaid capacity).

- **Away_Week (Weeks away from work)**

Ask if Away_Work=1
or Ask if Paidwork=2 AND Wrk_Type = 1,2,4,5 or 6
If the respondent is away from work at present
If the respondent didn't work for profit in the last week and classified himself/herself as Working as an employee or on a Community employment scheme or in an Apprenticeship or Self-employed with employees or Self-employed without employees

<Name> For how many weeks are you currently away from work?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Away_Why (Reason for current work absence)**

Ask if Away_Week >0
If the respondent is away from work for 1 week or more

<Name> What is the reason for your absence?

1. New job which had not started by the week of interview
2. Bad weather
3. On temporary lay-off
4. Slack work
5. Short-time work (including systematic week-on/week-off)
6. Job sharing
7. Education or training outside the place of work
8. Labour dispute
9. Own illness or injury
10. Maternity Leave
11. Holiday
12. Career Break
13. Other leave for personal or domestic reasons
14. Other reasons

Note: Someone who answers 1 (new job that had not started by that week) should have obtained the job by date of the interview. Otherwise, the person was not absent from the job in the week of interview.
Many on a community employment scheme will be on a week-on/week-off arrangement and thus will be coded 5.

Someone who answers 12 (career break) should have an arrangement to return to work for the previous employer after a specified time. The career break should be 3 months or more – otherwise code the person to 11 (holiday).

In some employment's, special paid leave is granted for domestic reasons (bereavement, sick child etc.). Code 13 (other leave for personal or domestic reasons) here. If a person takes leave out of annual leave entitlement, the correct response is 11 (holiday).

Code 8 (labour dispute) should only be used for somebody directly involved in the dispute. Otherwise, code 4 (slack work) or 5 (short-time work, including systematic short-time work) should be used, whichever is appropriate.

- **Away_Pay (If in receipt of pay when away from work)**
Ask if Away_Work = 1 and Wrk_Type in (1,2,4) and Away_Week >0
If the respondent is either working as an employee, on a community employment scheme or is in an apprenticeship and the respondent is away from work for at least 1 week

---

 <Name> What pay are you receiving from your employer during this absence?
Ⓘ   *If the employee works reduced hours and is in receipt of his/her USUAL pay during the absence from work please Key 1.*

---

1. Full Pay
2. Part pay
3. No Pay

- **Return_Wrk (If respondent will return to work)**
Ask if Away_Week >0
If the respondent is away from work for at least a week

<Name>Do you expect to return to your job or business?

---

1. Yes
2. No

- **Oow_Type (Out of work type (category))**

Ask if Wrk_Stus=2
If the respondent is Out of Work

<Name> Are you?

1. Unemployed but seeking work.
2. Unemployed but not seeking work
3. Unemployed because of illness, sickness, etc. but intending (not currently seeking) to seek work.
4. Not yet at work.

Note: If the respondent is out of work because of illness but he/she is currently seeking work code as 1. Unemployed but seeking work.

- **Notw_Type (Not working type (category))**

Ask if Wrk_Stus=3
If the respondent classified his/her current economic status as Other (e.g. in education, retired, disabled or engaged in home duties)

<Name> *Are you?*

1. Engaged in home duties
2. Retired or in early retirement
3. In full-time training, education, training course or unpaid work experience
4. Unable to work because of permanent illness or disability
5. Other

- **Wrk_Lstyr (If workes in the last year (12 months))**

Ask if Wrk_Stus=3 and Calc <76 or Ask if Wrk_stus=3 and Paidwork=1 and Calc>75
Ask if Oow_Type= 1,2 or 3
If the respondent is under 76 and if the respondent classified his/her current economic status as Other (i.e. retired, disabled in education etc)
If the respondent is over 75 and if the respondent classified his/her current economic status as Other (i.e. retired, disabled in education etc) but the respondent said that he/she worked for payment or profit in the last week
If the respondent classified himself/herself as Unemployed but seeking work, Unemployed but not seeking work or Unemployed because of illness, sickness etc but intending (not currently seeking) to seek work.

<Name> *Did you work at any time during the last 12 months?*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: This question is also asked of someone who has classified himself/herself as 'Unable to work because of permanent illness or disability'. The reason for this is that the onset of the illness may have been within the last 12 months. The respondent, even though he/she has a permanent illness or disability', may have partaken in occasional work and therefore have received some employment income in the income reference period.

- **Weeks_Wrk (Weeks worked in last year)**

Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=1
If the respondent worked in the last year

<Name> *For how many weeks did you work for payment in the last 12 months?*

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 52.

- **Ever_Wrk (If ever worked)**

Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=2 or
If Wrk_Stus=3 and Calc >75 and Paidwork=2
If the respondent didn't work in the last year
If the respondent is over 75 and if the respondent classified his/her current
economic status as Other (i.e. retired, disabled, in education etc.) and the
respondent didn't work for payment or profit in the last week

---

<Name> *Apart for holiday or casual work, have you ever had a job?*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Vacation jobs undertaken by students, from which they return to studies or to other non-work situation, and any other casual work undertaken from time to time are disregarded. Normally having ever worked refers to persons who worked on full or partial time basis for at least 6 months.

- **Unemp_Yr (Year when last worked)**

Ask if Ever_Wrk=1
If the respondent has ever worked

<Name> *In what year did you last work?*

Enter a numeric value between 1920 and 2007.

- **Unemp_Mth (Month of year in which respondent last worked)**
Ask if Ever_Wrk=1 and Unemp_Yr >1999
If the respondent worked and the year in which he/she last worked was after 1999

<Name> And what month was that?

1. January
2. February
3. March
4. April
5. May
6. June
7. July
8. August
9. September
10. October
11. November
12. December

- **Past_Wrk (Past work categories)**
Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=1 or if Ever_Wrk=1
If the respondent worked in the last year or if he/she ever worked

---

<Name> When you last worked were you?

1. Working as an employee
2. On a community employment scheme
3. Assisting relative(s) (in an unpaid capacity)
4. In an apprenticeship
5. Self-employed with employees
6. Self-employed without employees

- **Lkanjob (If looking for a job)**

Ask if Oow_Type=4 or
Ask if Notw_Type=1,2,3 or 5 and Age<75 or
Ask if Return_Wrk=2
If the respondent is not yet at work
If the respondent is under 75 and is engaged in home duties or retired or in full time education or 'other reason' for not working
If the respondent has classified himself/herself as working is currently away from work for more than the last 5 working days and does not expect to return to work

\<Name\> Are you looking for work / a change of work ?
1. Yes   2. No

Note: Students who are not working are routed to this question. In many cases students will not be 'currently looking' for a job. This means that **Lkanjob** will be coded 2. In other cases students may be looking for a full time job (e.g. they are in the final week(s) of their studies, or they are in education because they are waiting for a specific job to come up). A Household member who has classified himself/herself as working but is currently away from work **and** does not expect to return to his/her job is also routed to this question and should be asked *'Are you looking for a change in work?'*

- **Job_Type (If looking for full-time or part-time work)**

Ask if Lkanjob =1 or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for a job or If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

\<Name\> Are you looking for full-time or part-time work?
1. Full-time   2. Part-time

Job Search Methods

The following sequence of questions relates to job-search methods.

- **Job_FAS (FÁS Job search method)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> Job search methods
I am now going to ask a series of questions about job search methods. I would like you to answer Yes or No to whether you used the particular method I mention during the last 4 weeks.

Did you contact a FÁS office to look for work?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Empl_Agncy (Private employment agency)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> Did you contact a private employment agency?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Aply_Drct (Apply directly for job)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> Did you apply directly to employers?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Ask_Rely (Ask a relative)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Did you ask friends, relatives etc.?*
1. Yes 2. No

- **Insert_Ad (Insert an advertisement)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Did you insert, answer or study ads in newspapers, journals or the internet?*
1. Yes 2. No

- **Take_Test (Take a test)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Did you take a test, interview or examination?*
1. Yes 2. No

- **Look_Prem (Looking for a premises to set up a business)**
Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Did you look for land, premises or equipment or look for permits, licenses or financial resources to set up a business?*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wait_Reslt (Wait for results (of a job application))**
Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Are you awaiting the results of an application for a job, waiting for a call from a FÁS office or awaiting the results of a competition for recruitment to the public sector?*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Other_Mthd (Other (job search) methods)**
Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

<Name> *Any other method used?*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Avail_Wrk (Available for work)**

Ask if Lkanjob=1or Ask if Oow_Type=1
If the respondent is looking for work/another job
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'unemployed but seeking work'

\<Name> *Are you available for work immediately (i.e. within two weeks)?*
1. Yes 2. No

- **Why_Na (Why Not Available (for work within the next 2 weeks)**

Ask if Avail_Wrk =2
If the respondent is not available for work immediately

\<Name> *May I ask why you are not available?*
1. Must complete education 2. Personal/domestic needs or responsibilities 3. Own illness or incapacity 4. Other reason

- **Not_s_Work (Why respondent is not seeking work)**
Ask if Lkanjob=2 or Ask if Oow_Type=2
If the respondent is not seeking work
If the respondent classified himself/herself as 'Unemployed but not seeking work'

<Name> Which of the following reasons best describe why you are not seeking work?
Because:

1. you have already found a job, which will start later within a period of at most 3 months
2. you have already found a job, which will start in more than 3 months time
3. of illness or disability
4. of personal or family responsibilities
5. of education or training
6. of retirement.
7. of compulsory community service
8. of the belief that there is no work available
9. of other reason

Note: This question is asked of a respondent self-classified as being in education who is not looking for a job The reason that best describes why such a respondent is not seeking work might be value 8 above 'because of the belief that there is no work available' and not necessarily value 5 'because of education'.

- **Change_Mth (Month in which there was a change in activity status)**
Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=2 or Wrk_Type=3 or Unem_PrS=2 or Unemp_Prd=2 or Oow_Type=4
If the respondent is currently not working and didn't work in the last year
If the respondent is an unpaid family worker or didn't have an unpaid period in the last 12 months or If the respondent is 'Not yet at work'

<Name> Was there any month during the last 12 months when there was a change in your principal activity status?
ⓘ *e.g. If the respondent works full-time, was there a month in the last 12 months when he/she worked part-time, a month when he/she took parental leave, a month when he/she was out of work etc?*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: It is very important that you know what constitutes a 'change in principal activity status' and that you are able to give the respondent a relevant example e.g. if the respondent is a 19 year old employee, he/she may have left school in the last 12 months. In this case the Interviewer should be able to use 'in education' as an example of a change in activity.

If the respondent is a working mother then she may have taken parental leave in the income reference period and this would be a good example to use

- **Mth_StusQ (Monthly activity status)**

Ask if Unem_Prd=1 or Unem_Prs=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1 or Change_Mth=1
If a working respondent had a period in the last 12 months when he/she was not in receipt of employment income
If the respondent is currently not working and worked in the last year
If the respondent answered yes to the question as to whether there was a month where there was a change in activity in the last year.

<Name> The next questions relate to your activity status for each of the last 12 months, i.e. whether you worked, were unemployed etc.

ⓘ   *Please key the current month.*

1. January
2. February
3. March
4. April
5. May
6. June
7. July
8. August
9. September
10. October
11. November
12. December

Note: In the data models that preceded the Q34 2006 data model, the variables **CurrYear [1]** etc. read into the system date of the laptop. For example if an interview was carried out in January and **Change_Mth**=1 then the respondent was asked questions re. his/her activity for each of the 12 months prior to the interview month e.g.

<Name> In December last year were you?

1. Employee (full-time)
2. Employee (part-time) etc.

This worked well except if an interviewer opened up the same interview in a month after the interview month. If this happened the value keyed at data collection for the last month(s) of the income reference period was deleted. By specifying the month of the interview date the values of **CurrYear** [1] etc are now anchored to the value keyed for **Mth_StusQ.**

- **CurrYear[1] CurrYear[2],PrevYear [1] (Activity status for each of the last 12 months)**
Ask if Unem_Prd=1 or Unem_Prs=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1 or Current_Mth=1

<Name> In <Month> this year were you:

1. Employee (full-time)
2. Employee (part-time)
3. Self-employed (full-time)
4. Self-employed (part-time)
5. Unemployed
6. Retired
7. Student
8. Employee on parental leave
9. Other (e.g. home duties)

Note: If a respondent spent equal time on more than 1 type of activity in the same month, priority should be given to economic activity e.g. if a person worked for 2 weeks and was on home duties for 2 weeks then the person should be defined as working.

Industry & Occupation Details

- **Chnge_job (Did respondent change job)**

Ask if Paidwork=1
Ask if Wrk_Stus=1
If the respondent worked for payment or profit in the last week
If the respondent classified himself as working

<Name> Have you changed your main job in the last 12 months?

ⓘ *If the respondent was interviewed last year has he/she changed job or recommenced working since the date of the last interview?*
Respondents who classified themselves as not working are asked this question if they worked for payment or profit in the past week.

---

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Please be aware of the following special cases:

Promotions
If someone receives a promotion within their employment this <u>should</u> be considered a new job and the subsequent employment questions should be asked with reference to the new post.

This is because the terms and conditions of the new post could be different to the previous post.

New job to start in the future
If someone has lined up a new job to start in the future but has not yet taken it up, this should <u>not</u> be considered a changed job. A 'changed job' should only be recorded if the respondent has commenced working in the new job by the reference week.

- **Chnge_Rsn (Reason for changing job)**
Ask if Chnge_Job=1
If the respondent changed jobs

<Name> What was the main reason you left your previous job?

1. To take up or seek a better job
2. End of a temporary contract
3. Obliged to stop by employer (e.g. business closure, redundancy etc.)
4. Sale or closure of own/family business
5. Marriage
6. Childbirth/need to look after children
7. To look after person requiring care because of infirmity/disability
8. Partner's job required us to move to another area
9. Study
10. Own illness or disability
11. Wanted to retire or live off private means
12. Other reason

Note: Obliged to stop by employer in **Chnge_Rsn** covers a number of situations, such as dismissed or made redundant, closures of the employer's business, or early retirement.

- **Job_Yrs (How many years in current employment)**
Ask if Chnge_job=2
If the respondent did not change jobs

<Name> How many years are you in your current employment?
ⓘ *If the respondent is less than 1 year in his/ her current employment please Key 0.*
ⓘ *If the respondent works in more than 1 job, then this question relates to the respondent's principal job.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 80.

- **Industry**

Ask if Paidwork=1 or Wrk_Stus=1 or Ever_Wrk=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1
If the respondent is considered to be in employment in the given week, or has ever been in employment.

<Name> What is (was) the main activity of the business/organisation (at your place of work)?
(What does (did) the business mainly make or do?)
Please enter a full description.
Industry

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

Note: If the respondent has classified himself as retired (or otherwise non working) and he/she has worked for payment or profit in the week prior to the SILC interview date, then this question relates to the Industry in which he/she worked in the week prior to the SILC interview and not the Industry from which he retired (if the Industry is different).

The text entered here should be an ACTIVITY, (such as health-care, leisure, motor trade, selling, manufacturing, distribution) not a title, name or a vague heading .

Also, the Ask condition for this question is different than the QNHS equivalent question because the industry of all respondents that have been in employment is asked {there is no cut off year (1984 in the case of the QNHS)}. This is because SILC examines the different living conditions of retired professionals versus non-professionals.

- **Ind2 (Coding respondent's Industry)**

ⓘ *Press the backspace key to code the Industry.*
ⓘ *You must enter a complete description of the respondent's industry.*

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **Occup (Occupation)**

Ask if Paidwork=1 or Wrk_Stus=1 or Ever_Wrk=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1
If the respondent is considered to be in employment in the given week, or has ever been in employment

---

<Name> What is (was) your occupation in this job?
(What do (did) you mainly do in the business/organisation?)
Please enter as full a description as possible.
Occupation.

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

Note: Once a complete description of the respondent's occupation has been entered, press ENTER to proceed to the next field and hit the ◄ Backspace button OR the space bar.

- **Occ2**
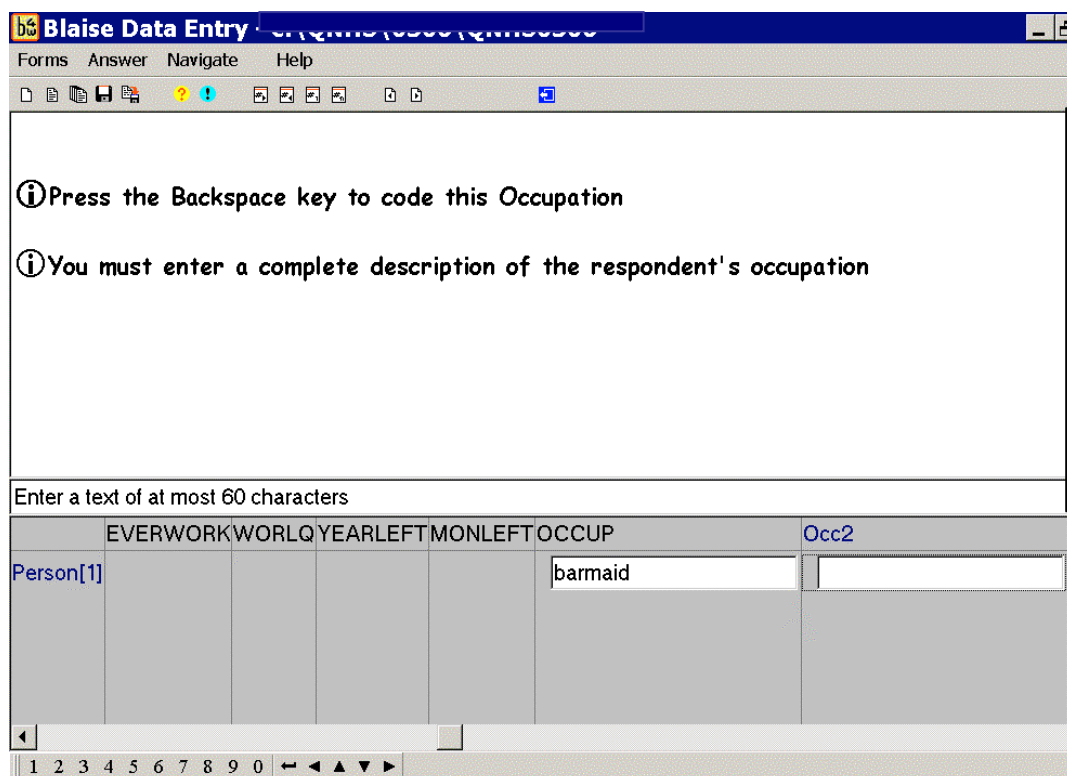
This automatically searches the Occupation look-up file for the same occupation and brings up a list of all the occupations that are similar to the one entered.
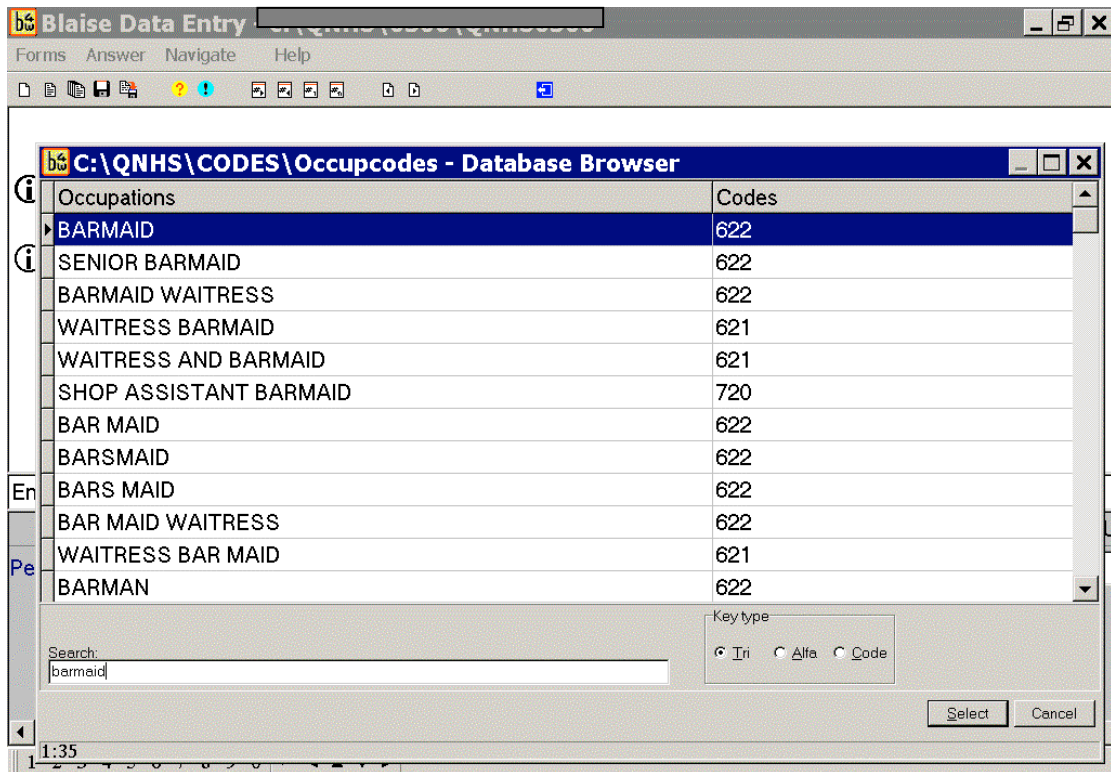
Note: On the right-hand side of the screen there is a code associated with each occupation. The interviewer then selects the occupation (using the ARROW KEYS and ENTER), that most accurately resembles the one entered and the corresponding code is entered in the next field on the questionnaire (OCC2). If necessary the respondent can be shown the list of occupations on the screen to select the most appropriate option.

Note: The more complete the text description entered the easier it is to code.

Note: The INDUSTRY questions are coded using the same mechanism as the OCCUP question above.

- **Locunit (Number of people who work(ed) at place of employment)**
Ask if Paidwork=1 or Wrk_Stus=1 or Ever_Wrk=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1
If the respondent is considered to be in employment in the given week, or has ever been in employment.

How many people work(ed) at your place of employment?
ⓘ *If the respondent works in more than 1 job, then this question relates to the respondent's principal job.*

1. 1	6. 6	11. 11-19
2. 2	7. 7	12. 20-49
3. 3	8. 8	13. 50 people or more
4. 4	9. 9	14. Do not know but less than 11 people
5. 5	10. 10	15. Do not know but more than 10 people

Note: The respondent is included in the number. The values for this variable are different from the QNHS values. Respondents that have given their present or past work positions as self-employed without employees are routed away from this question.

- **Wrk_Ctract (Type of work contact)**
Ask if Past_Wrk=1,2,3 ,4 or Ask if Wrk_Type=1,2,3,4
If the respondent is currently working and is not self employed or if the respondent worked in the past but was not self employed

Could you please tell me what is (was) the type of your work contract?
🛈 ***If farmer, this question relates to his/ her employee position held.***

1. Permanent job/ contract of unlimited duration
2. Temporary job/ work contact of limited duration
3. Occasional work without a contract
4. Other working arrangement

Note: Temporary contract refers to a temporary job situation. According to the LFS, a contract may be regarded as temporary "*if it is understood by both employer and the employee that the termination of the job is determined by objective conditions such as reaching a certain date, completion of an assignment or return of another employee who has been temporarily replaced. In the case of a work contract of limited duration the conditions of its termination are generally mentioned in the contract*". To be included in this group are: persons with a seasonal job, persons engaged by an employment agency and hired out to a third party, unless they have a contract of unlimited duration with the agency concerned, persons with a specific training contract for a probationary period. This applies if a contract finishes automatically at the end of a probationary period, necessitating a new contract if the person continues to be employed by the same employer.

Work with no contract covers all cases when there is no formal, written contract, even if the work involved is not casual but regular or even long-term.

Some other working arrangement can cover various miscellaneous situations, such as 'outworkers' who may work for several 'employers' under differing work arrangements, and may indeed be on the borderline between employment and self employment.

- **Wrk_Svise (If supervisory position)**
Ask if Past_Wrk=1,2,3,4 or Ask if Wrk_Type=1,2,3,4
If the respondent is currently working and is not self employed or if the respondent worked in the past but was not self employed

> **<Name> Do (Did) you supervise or manage any personnel in your job?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Wrk_Promote (if has(had) say in promotion of staff)**
Ask if Wrk_Svise=1
If the respondent is supervises(ed) or manages(ed) personnel in his/her job.

> **<Name> Do (Did) you have any say on the pay or promotion of the people you supervise or manage?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Low _Hrs (Does number of hours worked in all employment exceed 30 hours per week)**
Ask if Paidwork=1 or Ask if Wrk_Stus=1
If the respondent worked for payment or profit in the last week or if the respondent classifies himself/herself as working

> **<Name> Does the total number of hours you work per week (in all employment) exceed 30 hours?**
> **ⓘ   Respondents who classified themselves as not working are asked this question if they worked for payment or profit in the past week.**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Resn_Lowhr (Reason for working less than 30 hours per week)**
Ask if Low_Hrs=2
If the respondent works for less than 30 hours per week

<Name> What is your main reason for working less than 30 hours per week?

1. Undergoing education or training
2. Personal illness or disability
3. Want to work more hours, but cannot find a full-time job or work more hours in this job
4. Do not want to work more hours
5. Number of hours in all jobs are considered as full time job
6. Housework
7. Looking after children or other persons
8. Other reasons

Note: If there are two reasons for working less than 30 hours per week and it is not clear which is the main reason then the list should be treated in order of priority, with code 1 having the highest priority and code 8 having the lowest priority.

- **First_Job (Age when started first job)**

Ask if Wrk_ctract =1,2,3,4 AND Left_Ed >4
Ask if Wrk_ctract =1,2,3,4 AND Left_Ed ='Refused'
Ask if Wrk_ctract =1,2,3,4 AND Left_Ed ='Don't Know'
Ask if Wrk_ctract =1,2,3,4 AND Educat =1
Ask if Past_Wrk =5,6 AND Left_Ed >4
Ask if Past_Wrk =5,6 AND Left_Ed ='Refused'
Ask if Past_Wrk =5,6 AND Left_Ed ='Don't Know'
Ask if Past_Wrk =5,6 AND Educat =1
Ask if Wrk_Type =5,6 AND Left_Ed >4
Ask if Wrk_Type =5,6 AND Left_Ed ='Refused'
Ask if Wrk_Type =5,6 AND Left_Ed ='Don't Know'
Ask if Wrk_Type =5,6 AND Educat=1
Ask if Wrk_Stus =1 AND Left_Ed >4

If the respondent is working AND has left full time education (i.e. an age given (or 'Don't know' or 'refused') for when first left full-time education)
If the respondent is working AND has no formal education
If the respondent is not working but worked in the past AND has left full time education (i.e. an age given (or 'Don't know' or 'refused') for when first left full-time education)
If the respondent is not working but worked in the past AND has no formal education

---

<Name> At what age did you start your first regular job or business? (after you first left full time education)
<Name> is <Calc>

Enter a numeric value between 8 and 65.

Note: Part-time or holiday jobs that the person may have engaged in while in school or university are not included. (Calc = Present age of respondent) The routing of this question is such that respondents that have never left full time education are not asked this question.

- **Yrs_Wrk (Years spent at work)**
Same filter as First_Job (see last page)

<Name> Since you started your first regular job or business, roughly how many years have you spent at work either as an employee or self employed?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 65.

Note. When the respondent had a job but was absent because of illness, maternity leave a slack work period etc, this is to be included in **Yrs_Wrk**

- **Yrs_Unemp (Years spent unemployed since first started in work or business)**
Same filter as First_Job (see last page)

<Name> Since you first started your first job or business, roughly how many years have you spent unemployed?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 65.

- **Yrs_Other (Years spent at other activities since first started in work or business)**
Same filter as First_Job (see last page)

<Name> Since you started your first regular job or business, roughly how many years have you spent at other activities (e.g. home duties, retired, career break, unable to work due to illness etc.)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 65.

Farm Questionnaire

- **Farm_Own (if owns or rents a farm/market garden)**

Ask if Calc>15

If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Do you own or rent a farm/market garden or did you own or rent a farm/market garden at any time during the last 12 months?

ⓘ *If the farm owner has let out ALL his/her land during the last 12 months, please code as 1.*

If the farm is jointly owned with another household member(s) please Code 1 for ONLY 1 of the household members.

1. Yes
2. No

Note: If a farm is jointly farmed by 2 or more household members please key 1 for **Farm_Own** in the personal questionnaire of **one** of the farmers. Please get the details of the farm from the chosen farm respondent. For example, if a husband and wife jointly own and farm a 100 acre farm and the farm is stocked with 100 dairy cows, in the case of **one** of the farm owners please key 1 for **Farm_Own.** Please key 100 for **Acres_Own** and 100 for **Cat_No_DC** (i.e. the number of Dairy cows jointly owned).

For the other farm owner please key 2 for **Farm_Own**. Please write a comment in the comment box that the farm is jointly owned by the husband and wife and once the SILC processing section has made an estimate of the farm income then the estimated income can be adjusted to reflect a farm employment income value for each respondent. If there is more that 1 farmer in a household and the farms are independently farmed then **Farm_Own**=1 in the case of each individual farmer.

- **Acres_Own (Acres owned)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1

If the respondent owns rents or let land in the last 12 months.

<Name> How many acres of land did you own in 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: The farmer is asked for Acres of land owned not hectares. The value should be in 'Statute Acres'. In a very small minority of cases the respondent may be able to provide information only in terms of Irish or Cunningham acres. If this happens then the Cunningham acre amount should be divided by 1.2913 to give the statute acre amount. Most Department of Agriculture related forms that farmers fill in now ask for values in hectare amounts. Teagasc (The Agriculture and Food Development Authority) believe that farmers are more likely to express land areas in statute acres. If a farmer gives a value in hectares, divide this amount by .4047 to calculate the equivalent acre value.

- **Land_Let (Let out land)**
Ask if Farm_Own =1
If the respondent owns rents or let land in the last 12 months

<Name> Did you let any of this land to anyone else in 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Acres_Let (Acres let out)**
Ask if Land_Let =1
If the respondent let out land

<Name> How many acres did you let?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Rent_Let (Rent received for land let out)**
Ask if Land_Let =1
If the respondent let out land

<Name> How much annual rent did you receive for this land?
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.00.

- **Land_Take (Land rented)**
Ask if Farm_Own =1
If the respondent owns rents or let land in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Did you take (rent) or farm any other land (excluding commonage) on conacre or otherwise, in 2007?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Conacre is a short-term lease of land that usually coincides with a growing season, e.g. a farmer may take land from February to September to plant wheat.

- **Acres_Rent (Acres rented)**
Ask if Land_Take =1
If the respondent took (rented) land

<Name> How many acres did you rent?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Land_Rent (Amount paid for rented land)**
Ask if Land_Take=1
If the respondent took (rented) land

<Name> How much annual rent did you pay for this land?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Commonage (Commonage entitlements)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1
If the respondent owns rents or let land in the last 12 months

Did you have any commonage entitlements in 2007?
1. Yes   2. No

Note: Commonage refers to land that is not owned by an individual farmer, but a collection of farmers may have rights to graze particular livestock within a defined area. Certain sheep that graze in hill / mountainous areas graze in commonage areas. There has been recent controversy regarding the over grazing of livestock in commonage areas and there has been a readjustment of quotas because of environmental fears associated with over grazing.

- **Acres_Comm (Acres commonage)**

Ask if Commonage=1
If the respondent had commonage entitlement in <Last Year>

<Name> How many acres of commonage did you avail of in 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: Total Acres Farmed = (Acres_Own + Acres_Rent + Commonage) – (Acres Let). If Total Acres Farmed = 0 then there will be a limited number of questions asked.

- **Tillage**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Had you any tillage (cereal / potatoes / root crops) in 2007?
1. Yes   2. No

- **Acres_WinW (Acres winter wheat)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Winter Wheat?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, please insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_SprW (Acres spring wheat)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Spring Wheat?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_WinB (Acres winter barley)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Winter Barley?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_SprB (Acres spring barley)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Spring Barley?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Malt (Acres malting barley)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Malting Barley?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Oats**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Oats?
ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_OilR (Acres oilseed rape)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Oilseed rape?

ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Lins (Acres linseed)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Linseed?

ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Maiz (Acres maize)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Maize?

ⓘ *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Fodd (Acres fodder root crops)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Fodder Root Crops?
ⓘ   *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Pots (Acres potatoes)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Potatoes?
ⓘ   *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_SugB (Acres sugar beet)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Tillage=1*

<Name> What was the number of acres under Sugar beet?
ⓘ   *If the number of acres under a particular crop was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note re Tillage crops: Malting barley is usually grown in the South and Southeast. Counties Wexford and Cork are the 2 biggest producers of Malting Barley. Malting barley used to be sold directly to the breweries. A Company called Minch Norton now buys most malting barley.

Winter Barley is normally harvested in July, Spring Barley is harvested in August. The decision to grow a winter or a spring crop will be taken based on spreading the workload on the farm or the chances of getting better weather earlier in the Summer.

Winter Wheat is normally harvested in August and Spring Wheat harvested in September.

Most of the produced Sugar Beet was sent to the Irish Sugar Company for processing before the last remaining processing plant in Mallow shut down. Sugar beet can be fed as fodder to certain livestock.

Most Oilseed rape is exported where it is used in the manufacture of oils and margarine.

Linseed is grown for the production of oil, paints and lubricants amongst other things.

Fodder root crops consists of Fodder beet (usually fed to cows).

- **F_veg_Grow (Fresh fruit or vegetables)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Did you grow fresh fruit or vegetables for sale (excluding mushrooms) in 2007?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Acres_O_F (Acres open field)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and F_veg_Grow=1
If respondent owns or rents a farm/market garden and farms or rents > 0 acres, and grew fresh fruit and vegetables

---

<Name> What was the total number of acres under Open Field?
ⓘ *If the number of acres was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Acres_M_G (Acres in market garden)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and F_veg_Grow=1
If respondent owns or rents a farm/market garden and farms or rents > 0 acres, and grew fresh fruit and vegetables

<Name> What was the total number of acres under Market Garden?
ⓘ *If the number of acres was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Acres_U_G (Acres grown under glass)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and F_veg_Grow=1
If respondent owns or rents a farm/market garden and farms or rents > 0 acres, and grew fresh fruit and vegetables

<Name> What was the total number of acres under Glass?
ⓘ *If the number of acres was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Acres_Orc (Acres of orchards)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and F_veg_Grow=1
If respondent owns or rents a farm/market garden and farms or rents > 0 acres, and grew fresh fruit and vegetables

<Name> What was the total number of acres under Orchard?
ⓘ *If the number of acres was less than half an acre, insert a numeric value of 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Mushrooms**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Did you grow any mushrooms in 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Mush_Metre (Square metres of mushrooms grown)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Mushrooms =1
If the respondent owned or rented farm/ market garden, and total acres farmed >0, and produced mushrooms in 2007

<Name> Could you tell me how many square metres of mushrooms you produced in 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 15,000.

Note: Mushrooms are 'planted' as part of compost. Some mushroom farmers may refer to the production of mushrooms in terms of 'tons of compost' used for mushroom production and they may refer to the yield in 'pounds of mushrooms per ton of compost'. For estimating income we require that mushroom production is expressed in terms of 'Square metres'.

- **Other_Crop (If had any other crops)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Total Acres Farmed >0*

<Name> Could you tell me if you produced any other crops in 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

- **O_c_Acre (Acres of other crops)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and *Other_Crop=1*
If the respondent has land under other crop types

<Name> What was the total number of acres under Other Crops?

Enter a numeric range between 0 and 999.

- **Acres_Past (Acres of pasture)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Pasture (including silage and hay)?
ⓘ   *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Acres_Rghg (Acres of rough grazing)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Rough grazing?
ⓘ   *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: Rough grazing usually refers to bog land and hill land as distinct from pasture.

- **Acres_Fall (Acres of fallow land)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0.

> *<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Fallow (including Setaside) ?*
> ① *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: Fallow land refers to land not used for agricultural purposes. In certain circumstances grants are available for 'non-production'. Some economists call this 'envelope farming'. During the 'core' setaside period from January to the end of August it is forbidden to use land in setaside for any type of agricultural production or for any other lucrative use, except where contracts exist for the production of non-food crops. Failure to comply in this regard may render a producer ineligible for all benefits under the support system.

- **Acres_Wood (Acres of woodland/forestry)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

> *<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Woodlands/Plantation?*
> ① *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **For_Sub (Forestry subsidy)**
Ask if Acres_Wood >0 If the was woodland/plantation land

> *<Name> How much did you receive in forestry subsidy in 2007?*
> ① *If the respondent didn't receive a forestry subsidy please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999999.99.

- **Acres_Bogs**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Bogs (owned bogs not turbery rights)?

ⓘ *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: A household member with turbery rights has the right to 'cut and save' turf in a particular bog (he/she does not own the bog).

- **Acres_Othr (Acres other land)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Could you tell me approximately how many acres were in Other areas (besides those already described under crops)?

ⓘ *If none of the land farmed was under this category please insert 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: A lake would come under this category.

- **Cattle**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Did you have any cattle on June 1ˢᵗ 2007?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Cat_No_MA (Number of male cattle over 2 yrs)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Male cattle 3 years old and upwards you had on June 1st 2007?*
> *Please exclude Breeding Bulls.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_FA (Number of female cattle over 2)**
Ask Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and if Cattle=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Female cattle 3 years old and upwards you had on June 1st 2007?*
> *Please exclude Dairy cows, culled dairy cows and cows kept for raising calves*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_MB (Number of male 2 year olds)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Male cattle 2 years old and under 3 you had on June 1st 2007?*
> *Please exclude Breeding Bulls.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_FB (Number of 2 year old female cattle)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Female cattle 2 years old and under 3 you had on June 1st 2007?
Please exclude Dairy cows. Heifers in calf and Cows kept for raising calves.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_MC (Number of 1 year old male cattle)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Male cattle 1 year old and under 2 you had on June 1st 2007?
Please exclude Breeding Bulls.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_FC (Number of 1 year old female cattle)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Female cattle 1 year old and under 2 you had on June 1st 2007?
Please exclude heifers in calf.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_MD (Number of male cattle under 1 year)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Male cattle under I year you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_FD (Number of female cattle under 1 year)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and *Cattle=1*

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Female cattle under 1 year you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_DC (Number of dairy cows)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and *Cattle=1*

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Dairy cows you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Mlk_Yield (Milk yield)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0
If the respondent has dairy cows

<Name> Approximately what was your average milk yield in litres per cow in 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Mlk_Sold (Litres of milk sold)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0
If the respondent has dairy cows

<Name> How many litres of milk did you sell during 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Mlk_Quota (Milk quota)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0
If the respondent has dairy cows

<Name> What was your milk quota, in litres (including leased quota) for the quota year ending March 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Mlk_lsed (Milk leased)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, andCattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0
If the respondent has dairy cows

<Name> How much of this milk quota was leased? .   ⓘ *If the farmer didn't lease any milk quota please key 0*
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

Note: Producers may offer to temporary lease unused quota into a scheme operated by their milk purchaser. However, a person may offer an entire quota into the Scheme only where they either hold a Ministerial Declaration approving the offer of the entire quota into the Scheme, A dairy farmer may be able to lease additional quota from his/her milk purchaser.

- **Mlk_l_Cst (Amount paid for leased milk)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0 and Mlk_lsed>0
If the respondent leased milk quota

<Name> How much was paid for the leased quota (Cents per litre)?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

- **Super_Levy**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1, and Cat_No_DC >0
If the respondent has dairy cows

<Name> How much superlevy did you pay in 2007?   ⓘ **If the farmer didn't pay any superlevy please key 0.**
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99999.

Note: Dairy farmers are given quotas for the production of milk. If the farmer exceeds his/her quota in relation to the production of milk then he/she can be liable to payment of a fine, this is the 'super levy' referred to in the questionnaire

- **Cat_No_BL (Number of bulls)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Bulls (used for breeding) you had on June 1st 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_OC (Number of non dairy cows)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Cows (excluding dairy cows) you had on June 1st 2007?
Included here are cows kept principally for rearing calves and culled dairy cows.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_HC (Number of dairy heifers in calf)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Dairy heifers in calf you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Cat_No_OH (Number of other heifers in calf)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0, and Cattle=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other Heifers in calf you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Sheep**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Did you have any sheep on June 1st 2007?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Shp_No_BR (Number of breeding rams)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep =1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding rams you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_BO (Number of breeding ewes 2 years and over)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding ewes 2 years and over you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_BU (Number of breeding ewes under 2 years)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding ewes under 2 years you had on June 1st 2007?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_OS (Number of other sheep 1 year and upwards)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other sheep 1 year old and upwards you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_LB (Number of lambs)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Sheep under 1 year including lambs you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_TL (Number of lowland sheep)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the total number of Lowland sheep you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Shp_No_TH (Number of hill sheep)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Sheep=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the total number of Hill sheep you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: There are two distinct types of sheep farming in Ireland - hill/upland sheep farming and lowland sheep farming, and there is a lot of crossover between the two systems as hill farmers trade freely with lowland farmers (this is known as a stratified, or multi-layered industry). The sheep industry relies on cross-breeding to produce good quality meat animals. Hill lambs are often sold to the lowlands to be "finished" (fattened for meat). Hill farming is a system of farming found in mountain and bogand areas. Sheep have access to wide areas of upland grazing, with few enclosures or fences. The breeds are hardy and, by comparison with lowland breeds, they are often more lightly built. They are accustomed to rough terrain and a harsh climate.

- **Poultry**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0

<Name> Did you have any poultry on June 1st 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Plt_No_LB (Number of laying stock)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Laying stock you had on June 1st 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 200000.

Note: Laying stock principally produce eggs for human consumption

- **Plt_No_BB (Number of breeding birds)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 andPoultry=1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding birds you had on June 1st 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 200000.

- **Plt_No_TB (Number of table birds)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Table birds you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Plt_No_TT (Number of table turkeys)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Table Turkeys you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Plt_No_BT (Number of breeding turkeys)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding Turkeys you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Plt_No_GS (Number of geese)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Geese you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Plt_No_DS (Number of ducks)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Ducks you had on June 1st 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Plt_No_OP (Number of other poultry)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres Farmed >0 and Poultry =1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other poultry (e.g. ostrich, quail) you had on June 1st 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Pigs**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

<Name> Did you have any pigs on June 1st 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Pg_No_BS (Number of boars)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Pigs =1

<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Boars you had on June 1st2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: A boar in this context is an un-castrated male domestic pig.

- **Pg_No_FB (Number of female breeding pigs)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Pigs =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Female breeding pigs you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Pg_No_PO (Number of pigs over 20kgs)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Pigs =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Pigs 20kg (45lbs) liveweight and over you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Pg_No_PU (Number of pigs under 20kgs)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Pigs =1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Pigs under 20kg (45lbs) liveweight you had on June 1st 2007?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: The pig categories denoted by a weight range are non-breeding pigs, they are bred for slaughter.

- **Horses**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

> *<Name> Did you have any horses, mules, jennets, asses, goats or deer on June 1ˢᵗ 2007?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Mules are the sterile offspring of a male donkey and a female horse.

- **Hor_No_BM (Number of brood mares)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Thoroughbred brood mares you had on June 1ˢᵗ 2007?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

Note: A brood mare is a mare in foal or a mare with a foal at foot (A female horse used for breeding).

- **Hor_No_OT (Number of other thoroughbred horses)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> *<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other thoroughbred horses you had on June 1ˢᵗ 2007?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

Note: Thoroughbred is pedigree.

- **Hor_No_NT (Number of ponies and non thoroughbred brood mares)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> ***<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Non thoroughbred mares and ponies you had on June 1st 2007?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Hor_No_ON (Number of Other non thoroughbred horses)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> ***<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other non thoroughbred horses you had on June 1st 2007?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Hor_No_MJ (Number of mules, jennets and asses)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> ***<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Mules, Jennets and Asses you had on June 1st 2007?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Hor_No_GT (Number of goats)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> ***<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Goats you had on June 1st 2007?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Hor_No_BE (Number of breeding female deer)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> **<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Breeding female deer you had on June 1st 2007?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Hor_No_OD (Number of other deer)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Horses=1

> **<Name> Could you please tell me the number of Other Deer you had on June 1st 2007?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.

- **Milk_Lease (Milk leased out)**

Ask if Mlk_Lsed = 0 or
Ask if Cattle =2 or
Ask if Total Acres Farmed =0
If respondent hasn't leased in any milk quota
If the respondent hasn't any dairy cows
If the respondent has let out all his/her land

> **<Name> Did you lease out any milk quota in 2007?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Producers may offer to temporary lease unused quota into a scheme operated by their milk purchaser. However, a person may offer an entire quota into the Scheme only where they either hold a Ministerial Declaration approving the offer of the entire quota into the Scheme.

- **M_q_Value (Amount received for leased milk)**
Ask if Milk_Lease =1
If respondent leased out some milk quota

<Name> How much did you get for the milk quota that you leased in 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99999.

- **Mach_Hire (If hired machinery)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

<Name> In 2007, did you hire any machinery or a contractor for such purposes as harvesting crops, making silage, spraying cereals, tillage work, etc?
1. Yes 2. No

- **LFA (Less favoured area)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

<Name> Is the majority of your farm located in a less favoured area (LFA)?
1. Yes 2. No

- **LFA_Categ (Less favoured area category)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and *LFA =1*
If respondent's farm is located in LFA

> ### *<Name> Is your farm located in a*
>
> 1. More severely handicapped area?
> 2. Less severely handicapped area?
> 3. Coastal area with specific handicaps?

Note: Less-Favoured Areas (LFAs) are geographical areas which are eligible to receive extra EU funds because of specific handicaps - such as wetlands, highlands and mountain areas. There are three categories of LFA. One of these, "Intermediate" or Less severely handicapped LFAs, which are also partly defined on the basis of socio-economic criteria, has been criticised by both the European Parliament and the EU Court of Auditors, who believe that the socio-economic criteria used are outdated and that there is overcompensation for handicaps in these areas.

- **REPS *(Rural environment protection scheme)***
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Total Acre_Farmed >0*

> ### *<Name> Are you participating in the Rural Environment Protection Scheme (REPS)?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **REPS_Amt (Amount received in REPS)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Total Acre_Farmed >0 and REPS =1*
If the respondent participate in REPS

> ### *<Name> How much did you receive in REPS payment in 2007?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999999.99.

- **REPS_No**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acre_Farmed >0 and REPS =1
If the respondent participate in REPS

> **<Name> Could you please give me your REPS number so that the Department of Agriculture and Food can supply the CSO with details of payments you may have received from that Department during the last number of years?**
> **You are under no obligation to give me your REPS number.**

Enter text of at most 8 characters.

Note: REPS is a scheme designed to reward Farmers for carrying out their farming activities in an environmentally friendly manner and to bring about environmental improvement on existing farms. REPS numbers are 8 characters in length. They take the following sequence. 2 digit, 1 letter followed by 5 digits. The REPS scheme is administered by the Department of Agriculture, Food and Rural Development and operates throughout the state. Participants in the scheme must carry out their farming activities for a five year period under an Agri-environmental Plan prepared in accordance with the Department of Agriculture, Food and Rural Development's Agri-environmental specifications.

The objectives of REPS include:

1. The establishment of farming practices and production methods, which reflect the need for environmental conversation and protection.
2. The protection of wildlife habitats.
3. The production of high quality foods in an environmentally friendly manner.

Additional payments may also be made for participating in Supplementary Measures such as: Organic farming, traditional orchards etc. (Dept of Agriculture and Food).

- **SAC (Special area of conservation)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Total Acres farmed >0*

<Name> Is your farm located in a 'Special Area of Conservation' (SAC)?
1. Yes 2. No

- **SAC_Amt (SAC Amount of payment)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Total Acres farmed >0 and SAC=1*
If respondent received SAC payment

<Name> How much did you receive in non-REPS SAC payment in 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

Note: Under Natura 2000, the European Union's habitat protection scheme, Ireland has designated a list of sites that are considered to be of European importance for heritage and flora/fauna. These sites are given the title *Special Area of Conservation* SACs. There are 400 sites in Ireland, which have been drawn from Ireland's ASIs (Areas of Scientific Interest). The remaining ASI sites have been renamed Natural Heritage Areas (NHAs).

- **Direct_Pay (Single farm payment)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1

<Name> Have you received your Single Farm Payment?
1. Yes 2. No 3. Not relevant as the farmer has no Single Farm Payment entitlement

- **Direct_Amt (Single farm payment amount)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and *Direct_Pay = 1*
If respondent is in receipt of Single Farm Payment

<Name> How much is your Net Single Farm Payment, i.e. after National Reserve and Modulation reduction?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: Because of changes to the Common Agricultural Policy, most direct payments are now decoupled from production. Farmers receive a Single Farm Payment (SFP).

The National Reserve

Each Member State is obliged to reduce individual farmer's entitlements by up to 3% in order to create a National Reserve of funds from which certain deserving categories of farmers including those who commenced farming after the 2000 – 2002 reference period may be allocated entitlements.

Modulation

Modulation is a process whereby each farmer's single payment is reduced by a set percentage (3% in 2005, rising to 4% in 2006 and 5% in 2007). Up to 80% of funds generated through modulation can be retained in Ireland for spending on certain Rural Development measures.

- **Frm_Assist (Farm assist)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

<Name> Are you receiving payment under the 'Farm Assist Scheme'?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Assist_Amt (Farm assist amount received)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Frm_Assist=1
If the respondent is in receipt of Farm Assist

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of Farm Assist you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Assist_Wks (Number of weeks farm assist received)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Frm_Assist =1
If the respondent is in receipt of Farm Assist

> **<Name> For how many weeks in the last 12 months did you receive Farm Assist?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

Note: Farm Assist. The Farm assist scheme was introduced in the 1999 budget in recognition of the problems facing low-income farm households. Farm assist is a weekly means-tested payment. It was intended to replace the smallholder's assistance. The Department of Social and Family Affairs administers the Farm Assist scheme. The recipient must farm in order to remain eligible for payment and also be aged between 18 and 66 years.

- **Why_No_F_A (Why not receiving farm assist)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Frm_Assist=2
If respondent is not in receipt of Farm Assist

> **<Name> Which of the following reasons best describes why you aren't receiving payment under the Farm Assist Scheme?**
>
> 1. Don't know about it
> 2. Never applied
> 3. Did apply but was not eligible
> 4. Applied and awaiting answer

- **Herd_No**

Ask if Farm_Own=1

<Name> Could you please give me your Herd number so that the Department of Agriculture and Food can supply the CSO with details of payments you may have received from that Department during the last year?
You are under no obligation to give me your Herd number.

ⓘ *If the respondent hasn't a Herd number please code as 1.*

Enter text of 8 characters.

Note: Herd Numbers are always 8 characters long. The first character is usually a letter followed by 7 numeric values. Each farmer has a Herd Number. If there are 2 independent farmers living in the same household they will have independent Herd Numbers. There are approximately 140,000 herd number holders in the Irish Republic. If the farmer gives us his/her Herd Number then we can access register data pertaining to the Herd Number holder.

- **Full_t_Frm (Number of weeks when farming full time)**

Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed > 0

<Name> How many weeks of full-time farm work (5 or more days of 8 or more hours) did you do in 2007?

ⓘ *The number of 'full-time farm work weeks' includes holiday weeks (i.e. if the farmer is a full time farmer and takes 4 weeks holidays per year, the number of weeks of full time farm work =52).*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Hrs_F_Time (Hours worked in full-time farming weeks)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed > 0 and Full_t_Frm>0
If respondent farmed Full-time

<Name> How many hours per week did you usually work in those (full-time) weeks?
Enter a numeric value between 40 and 168.

- **Part_t_Frm (Number of weeks when Part time farming)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed > 0 and Full_t_Frm<52
If respondent worked less than 52 weeks full-time

<Name> For how many weeks did you do part-time farm work during 2007?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Hrs_p_Time (Hours worked in part-time farming weeks)**
Ask if Farm_Own=1 and Total Acres farmed > 0 and Full_t_Frm<52 and Part_t_Frm>0
If respondent farmed part-time

<Name> How many hours per week did you usually work in those (part-time) weeks?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 39.

- **Draws_F (Monthly drawings from farming income to meet living expenses)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Acres_Own>0
If respondent owns or rents a farm/ market garden and total acres farmed > 0

<Name> How much do you draw out of your farming income on a monthly basis to meet household living expenses?

Enter a number of at most 11 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Farm_Tax (Tax liabilities to Revenue for farming activities)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Acres_Own>0
If respondent owns or rents a farm/ market garden and total acres farmed > 0

<Name> What do you estimate will be your total tax payment to the Revenue in respect of your farming activities in 2007?
ⓘ *If the farmer let out all his/ her land, this question asks the tax liability in respect of this rental income.*

Enter a number of at most 11 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Off_f_Job (Off farm job)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Total Acres farmed >0

<Name> Do you have an off-farm job?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Off_Farm (Description of off farm job)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Off_f_Job=1
If respondent has an off farm job

<Name> What is your off farm job?
Enter a text of at most 60 characters

Note: In some cases the off farm job details will have been collected in the occupation and Industry questions. In other cases the respondent may have given farming as his/her occupation. In these cases it is important to correctly key a description of the off farm job, as this will be needed when the SILC section process the other income (i.e. non-farming income) of the respondent.

- **Miles_Job (Miles to travel to off farm job)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Total Acres farmed >0 and Off_f_Job=1
If respondent has an off farm job

<Name> On average how many miles do you travel each day to your off-farm job?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 100.

- **Own_Prod (if consumed any of own produce)**
Ask if Farm=1 and Total Acres farmed >0
If total acres farmed 0

<Name> Was any of your own farm produce (e.g. milk, fruit, vegetables) consumed by your household in 2007?
1. Yes 2. No

Employment Details (continued)

- **Wrk_Income**

Ask if Wrk_Type =3 AND Paidwork =2 or
Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=1 AND Past_Wrk =3 AND Paidwork=2
If respondent is/was classified as assisting relative in unpaid capacity and hadn't worked for payment or profit in the last week

\<Name\> Have you received any income (or made a loss if self-employed) from working in the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Income_Typ (Income type)**

Ask if Wrk_Type =1,2,4,5,6 or Paidwork=1 or Wrk_Lstyr=1 AND Past_Wrk =1,2,4,5 or 6 or if Wrk_Income=1
Ask if the respondent has worked for payment or profit in the week prior to the SILC interview
Ask if the respondent is working for profit (i.e. any work type except unpaid family worker)
Ask if the respondent isn't working but worked in the last year for profit (i.e. any work type except unpaid family worker)
Ask if the respondent is/was an unpaid family worker and received employment income in the last year

---

<Name> How would you classify your employment income (or loss) in the last 12 months e.g. was it all employee income or all self employment income, or was there income from both sources?

ⓘ *NOTE IN FARMING CASES*
ALL employment income from farm AND other self-employment income, code 1.
ALL employment income from employee AND farm income, code 2.
ALL employment income from employee AND farm AND other self-employment income, code 3.
ALL employment income from farming, code 4.

1.Self-employment (excluding Farming) OR Mixed Self-employment (e.g. Publican/Farmer)
2. Employee income OR Employee and Farming income
3. Self-employment (excluding farming) AND Employee income OR Mixed self-employment AND Employee income
4. Farming

Note: It is <u>very important</u> to code this variable correctly as routing of relevant income questions will be determined by the value keyed for this variable.
Note in farming cases.
ALL employment income from farm AND other self-employment income. Code 1
ALL employment income from employee AND farm income. Code 2
ALL employment income from employee AND farm AND other self-employment income. Code 3
ALL employment income from farming. Code 4.

- **Sec_Job (2 or more employee positions held at the same time)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2, or 3

> ***\<Name> Was there any time in the last 12 months when you held 2 (or more) employee positions at the same time?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: This is a secondary employee position. If the respondent has/had another job and it is/was a self employed position then you should key 2 for **Sec_Job**, i.e. the other job was NOT an employee position. You should have keyed 3 for **Income_Typ** i.e. the respondent earned both self employed and employee income in the income reference period. If the respondent *occasionally* works/worked as an employee in a second employee position, you can also key 2, as the amount earned from this position in the income reference period will be collected in the **Occ_Inc** questions (i.e. income from occasional work in the income reference period).

- ***Pub_Priv (Employed in public or private sector)***
Ask if Income_Typ=2, or 3

> ***\<Name> Does (Did) your employee income (from your principal employee position) relate to a position held in the?***
>
> 1. Public Sector?
> 2. Private Sector?
> 3. Other?

Note: If the respondent had a secondary employee position in the last 12 months then it is important to specify the word **principal** in this question's text and in subsequent questions. If the respondent didn't have a secondary employee position then there is no need to specify the word principal in the question text.

- **Wks_Emp (Weeks worked in principal employee position, in last year)**
Ask if Income_Typ= 3 or if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent received both employee and self employed income in the income reference period or if the respondent had a second employee position that ran concurrently with the first

> **<Name> how many weeks employee income did you receive from your principal employee position in the last 12 months?**
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

Note: In a limited number of cases certain respondent's earned/received both employee and self employed income during the income reference period. This question is asked, in order to precisely estimate the total employee income earned by the respondent in the income reference period. Also some individuals may have had 2 employee positions that ran concurrently in the income reference period and this questions aims to accurately estimate the total amount earned from the principal employee position in the income reference period.

- **PRSI_Class (PRSI Class)**
Ask if Wrk_Type =1,2,4,5,6 or Paidwork=1 or
Wrk_Lstyr=1 AND Past_Wrk =1,2,4,5 or 6 or
Wrk_Income=1
Ask if the respondent has worked for payment or profit in the week prior to the SILC interview
Ask if the respondent is working for profit (i.e. any work type except unpaid family worker)
Ask if the respondent isn't working but worked in the last year for profit (i.e. any work type except unpaid family worker)
Ask if the respondent is/was an unpaid family worker and received employment income in the last year

> **<Name> Which class PRSI do (did) you pay?**

1. A	7. E
2. J	8. S
3. B	9. K
4. C	10. M
5. D	11. Doesn't pay PRSI
6. H	

Note: In general PRSI deductions are decided by the nature of the employment and the amount of the employee's gross reckonable earnings in a week.

People in industrial, commercial and service-type employment under a contract of service and entrants to the Public Service (recruited from April 6 1995) with weekly reckonable earnings over a certain threshold are within Class A PRSI.

People with reckonable earnings from all employment's lower than the threshold level and employees over 66 years of age are within Class J PRSI.

Ministers of Religion employed by the Church of Ireland representative Body are within Class E PRSI.

Permanent and pensionable Civil Servants, registered doctors and dentists employed in the Civil Service and Gardai, recruited prior to April 6 1995 are within Class B PRSI.
Commissioned Army Officers and members of the Army Nursing Service recruited prior to April 6 1995 are within Class C PRSI.

Permanent and pensionable employees in the public service other than those mentioned in Classes B and C recruited prior to April 6 1995 are within Class D PRSI .

NCO's (Non Commissioned Officers) and enlisted personnel of the defence forces are within Class H PRSI.

People receiving income which is not subject to social insurance contributions but which is liable for the Health Contribution such as occupational Pensions, income deriving from positions of certain office holders (for example, Judiciary and State solicitors) and income of people over the age of 66 previously liable for Class S are within Class K PRSI.

People with nil contribution liability (e.g. employees under age 16, people within Class K with a Nil liability) are within Class M PRSI.

Self employed people including certain company directors, people in business on their own account and people with income from investments and rents are within Class S PRSI.

Share-fishermen/women who are already paying PRSI under class S can pay a contribution over and above what is being paid under Class S, this is Class P PRSI.

Certain PRSI Classes are divided into sub-classes e.g. Class A is divided into Classes AO, AX A1 and A2. We do not ask for the sub class of PRSI that the respondent pays, so if for example the respondent pays Class AX social insurance, please Code as Class A.

Employee Income Details

- **Wrk_Days (Days per week worked in employee position)**

Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If the respondent received employee income or both employee and self employed income in the income reference period.

> **<Name>**
> **How many days per week do (did) you usually work in your (principal) employee position?**
> (i) **In the case of irregular working arrangements please estimate an average.**
>
> ---
> Enter a numeric value between 0.5 and 7.0.

Note: if the person is a job sharer working one week on one week off and works 5 days during the 'on week' then key in 2.5.

- **Work_Hrs (Hours per week worked in employee position)**

Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If the respondent received employee income or both employee and self employed income in the income reference period

> **<Name> Hours worked**
> **How many hours per week (excluding meal intervals) do (did) you USUALLY work in your (principal) employee position?**
> (i) **In the case of irregular working arrangements please estimate an average.**
>
> ---
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 168.

Note: The number of hours corresponds to the number of hours the person normally works. This covers all hours including extra hours which the person normally works, but excludes the travel time between the home and the place of work as well as the main meal breaks.

When the respondent is unable to provide a figure for usual hours, the average of the hours actually worked per week over the past four weeks is used as a measure of usual hours. Apprentices, trainees and other persons in vocational training should exclude the time spent in school or other special training centres.

- **Wage_Part (Wage particulars)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Please give the following particulars of the last wage/salary payment you received which relates to your (principal) employee position.

ⓘ *If the respondent is currently not working, the following questions relate to particulars of the last wage/salary payment the respondent received in the last 12 months.*
PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE

Enter a text of at most 1 character.

Note: The information we want at this juncture is details pertaining to the respondent's last pay-cheque.

- **Wage_Prd (Period last gross wage covers)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

---

<Name> How long of a period did your last wage/salary payment cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Quarter

- **Wage_Txt (Wage period covers (text))**
Ask if Wage_Prd=7
If period last wage covers was 'Other'

> **<Name> Please specify how long**
>
>
>
> Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

Note: You will rarely have to enter text for this variable as most wage payment periods will be covered by **Wage_Prd** values (2-6).

- **Wg_Otime (Does wage include overtime)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

> **<Name>**
> **Did your last wage/ salary payment include Overtime payment?**
>
> 1.Yes
> 2. No
>
>

- **Wage_Hrs (Hours paid overtime)**
Ask if Wg_Otime=1)
If last wage/salary payment did include overtime payment

> **<Name> How many hours overtime were you paid for in your last wage/salary payment?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 168.

- **Wage_Slip**
Ask if Income_Typ in (2,3)

> **ⓘ *Has the respondent supplied you with a wage slip?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No
> 3. Respondent doesn't receive a wage slip from his/her employer

Note: It is very important that Interviewers get to see wage slips. The <u>Payment of Wages Act 1991</u> gives all employees in Ireland a right to a pay slip, which will show the gross wage and details of all deductions. A pay slip is essentially a statement in writing from the employer to the employee that outlines the total pay before tax and all details of any deductions from pay. Obviously when an Interviewer gets to see a wage slip the income details collected from the respondent will be more correct than estimated amounts. The following page has an example of a wage slip.

This is the
respondent's
Overtime pay in
respect of the time
period the wage
covers

This is the total
Gross amount
and this is the
amount that
should be
keyed for
**Wage_Grs ie
Basic +
Overtime**

VHI deduction
key 50 for
Wage VHI

Transfer to credit
union 50 keyed
under **Wage_Oth**

Amount to be
keyed for
Wage Net

		P.O. NUMBER	GROUP	PERSONNEL
PAYSLIP	**Mr Joe Bloggs**		No.	NUMBER

PAY AND ALLOWANCES						TOTAL TAXABLE
						2826.72
BASIC PAY	2726.72	Overtime 100	C.O.P.	C.O.P. Y.T.D	NON TAXABLE	
			1675.84	41896.15		

DEDUCTIONS	TAX CR.	TAX	SUPERANN.	S.1.	TOTAL DEDUCTIONS
VHI 50	172.5	488.92	154.43	49.43	893.5
Additional voluntary contribution 100.72					
Credit Union 50					

DATE	TAX CODE	BAS	PERIOO No.	SUPER ANN. TO DATE	T.C. Y.T.D.	TAX TO DATE	GROSS PAY TO DATE	NET PAY
20/12/2007	A			3824.36	4312.5	12202.28	70528.55	1933.22

DEDUCTIONS BALANCES			CARRIED FORWARD
–		–	~

This is tax deducted
from the last wage
and this the amount
that should be keyed
for **Wage_Tax**

This is a Superannuation
(pension deduction) amount
but there is also an
additional voluntary
contribution amount of
100.72 therefore the total
Wage_Pens
amount=154.43+100.72=
255.15

This is the amount
paid in social
insurance and
should be keyed
for **Wage_SI**

- **Wage_Grs (Gross wage)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Gross amount principal employee position.

What was the total gross amount you earned in your last wage/salary payment?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

Note: This amount will appear on a wage slip as 'Gross amount' or 'Total taxable'. The Gross amount is the amount before any deductions i.e. the amount of the wage before tax, social insurance, pension deduction or any other deduction is taken from the wage.

Pay-slips should be consulted on every possible occasion; only in this way are we assured of getting the precise details. Sometimes the Gross amount on a pay check may include the cash equivalent amount of a Benefit in Kind (BIK). This may appear on the wage slip as a 'Notional amount' and since 2004 the cash equivalent value of non-cash benefits are subjected to tax and social insurance. It is important to key in the total gross amount (this amount will include the notional value of a BIK) There is a question later as to whether the gross amount keyed includes this notional value.

What is the difference between salary and wages?

Salary is a fixed periodical payment paid to a person for regular work or services, whereas a wage is usually paid by the day or week for work or services which are of a more irregular nature.

- **Wage_Usul (Usual gross wage)**
Ask if Wage_Grs >0
If the Gross wage amount is collected

<Name>
Was this the gross amount you would usually earn in your typical wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_Usamt (Usual gross wage amount)**

Ask if Wage_Usul =2 or
If Wage_Grs = 'Don't know'
If the amount earned in the last wage was not the <u>usual</u> amount that the respondent earns OR if the respondent didn't know the amount earned in the last wage

---

<Name>
What gross amount do you usually earn in your wage/salary payment?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Wage_Uprd (Period usual gross wage covers)**

Ask if Wage_Usamt>0
If the <u>usual</u> wage gross amount is collected

<Name> How long of a period did your usual wage/salary payment cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Quarter

- **Wage_UprdTxt (Period gross usual wage covers (text))**

Ask if Wage_Uprd= 7
If the period the usual gross amount covers is 'Other'

<Name> Please specify how long

Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

- **Wage_Net (Net wage)**

Ask if Income_Typ =2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

> **<Name> Net amount principal employee position**
> **What was the total Net amount (i.e. after deductions at source) you received in your last wage/salary payment?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

Note: Net wage is the amount of money received by the employee. The Net wage is the Gross amount (which may include the notional value of BIKs - (ALL deductions + notional value of BIKs.)

- **N_Wage_Usul (Usual net wage)**

Ask if Wage_Net>0
If the Net wage is collected

> **<Name>Was this the Net amount you would usually receive in your typical wage/salary payment?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **N_Wage_Usamt (Net wage usual amount)**

Ask if N_Wage_Usul=2 or
Ask if Wage_Net= Don't know
If the Net amount received in the last wage was not the usual amount received or
If the respondent didn't know the Net amount received in the last wage

> **<Name> What Net amount do you usually receive in your wage/salary payment?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **N_Wage_Uprd (Period usual net wage covers)**
Ask if N_ Wage_Usamt >0
If the Net amount in the <u>usual</u> wage is collected

<Name> How long of a period did your usual wage/salary payment cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Quarter

- **WgUprdTxt (Period net wage usual covers (text))**
Ask if N_Wage_Uprd= 7
If the period that the usua<u>l</u> wage covered is 'Other'

<Name> Please specify how long.

Enter a text of at most 20 characters

Note: If Wage_Grs=Wage_Net a signal asks the Interviewer to confirm that the gross amount and net amount are the same, i.e. that there were no deductions at source from the last wage.

- **Wage_TaxD (If tax deduction from last wage)**
*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

---

<Name> Was there income tax deducted from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_Tax (Income tax deducted from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_TaxD=1
If respondent had tax deducted from his/her last wage

<Name> How much income tax was deducted?

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: Tax on income earned from employment in Ireland is deducted directly from salary/wages by employers. This tax is then paid by employers directly to the Revenue Commissioners who collect taxes on behalf of the Irish Government.
The 'tax year' in Ireland operates on the calendar year basis (i.e. January - December). At the start of each 'tax year', employees receive a statement from the Revenue Commissioners. This statement is called a "Notice of determination of tax credits and standard rate cut-off point". The notice shows employees the value of tax credits and standard rate cut off point.

- **Wage_SID (If social insurance deduction from last wage)**
*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

---

<Name> Was there Social Insurance (PRSI) deducted from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_SI (Social insurance deducted from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_SID=1
If respondent had social insurance deducted from his/her last wage

---

<Name> How much PRSI was deducted?

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: Most employers and employees (over 16 years of age) in Ireland pay social insurance contributions into Ireland's national Social Insurance Fund. In general, the payment of social insurance is compulsory.

Ireland's Social Insurance Fund is made up of a current account and an investment account managed by the Minister for Social and Family Affairs and the Minister for Finance, respectively. The current account consists of monies collected from people in employment. This money is then paid back to fund social insurance benefits and entitlements. The investment account is a savings account that is managed by the Minister for Finance. The Comptroller and Auditor General has responsibility for ensuring that the accounts are kept in order and reports are made to the Houses of the Oireachtas.

The amount of social insurance one pays depends on earnings and the type of work. Social insurance contributions in Ireland are referred to as PRSI (Pay Related Social Insurance). Sometimes, people describe their PRSI record as "stamps". This term dated from before 1979 when employers would literally stamp a card each week of employment. That card was then brought to a local social welfare office in order to claim social welfare payments.

Since 1979, employers keep a record of the insurance contributions. These monies are now collected by the Revenue Commissioners who in turn make annual returns of these records to the Department of Social and Family Affairs. All records of your insurance contributions are kept by the PRSI Records section in the Department of Social and Family Affairs.

Social insurance benefits

There is a wide range of benefits that are available to people who have paid social insurance. Entitlement to these benefits is dependent on a number of conditions other than the social insurance requirements. The social insurance qualifying criteria vary, depending on what payment you are applying for. In general, the following will be examined:

- What class/classes of social insurance you have paid.

- The age when you started making social insurance contributions (this applies in the case of pensions).

- How many paid and/or credited contributions you have made since entering insurable employment.

- The number of contributions paid and/or credited in the relevant tax year before the benefit year in which you make the claim. The relevant tax year is the second last complete tax year before you make a claim.

- A yearly average of the number of your contributions in the case of some pensions.

- **Wage_PenD (If Pension contribution deduction from last wage)**
*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

\<Name\> Was there a Pension contribution deducted at source from your last wage/salary payment?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Wage_Pens (Pension contribution deducted from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_PenD=1
If respondent had a pension contribution deducted from his/her last wage

\<Name\> How much in pension contributions was deducted?
Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: In general, large employers in Ireland have occupational pension schemes, but many smaller employers throughout the country do not.

Each pension scheme has its own set of rules. Pension schemes nationally are generally regulated by the Pensions Board. Members of schemes have certain rights in respect of such matters as information. The contributions to approved occupational pension schemes may attract tax relief. Regulation for tax purposes is supervised by the Retirement Benefits District of the Revenue Commissioners.

Occupational pensions and personal pensions

Occupational pensions are organised by employers to provide pensions to one or more employees on retirement or to surviving dependants on the death of an employee.

A ***personal pension scheme*** properly known as a Retirement Annuity Contract-RAC) is an arrangement by a self-employed person or an employee, generally a person who is not a member of an occupational pension scheme, to provide a pension on retirement or to surviving dependants on death.
You may be a member of an occupational pension scheme and also arrange a personal pension. However, it may not be possible to avail of the tax benefits in

respect of both. You may not contribute to an occupational pension scheme and a personal pension arrangement at the same time in relation to the same employment. However, you may make a personal pension arrangement in respect of earnings from another employment or from self-employment.

A person becoming an employee and joining an occupational pension scheme can now continue to contribute to the RAC schemes where they join an occupational pension scheme. However, tax relief will not be given to continued contributions.

From 2003 onwards, Personal Retirement Savings Accounts (PRSAs) became available. These are designed to be used instead of occupational pension schemes by employers who do not wish to sponsor such schemes. They may also be used to supplement occupational scheme benefits, as Additional Voluntary Contributions (AVCs) and as a substitute for personal pension schemes. From 15 September 2003, employers must offer access to at least one standard PRSA to any employee who is not eligible to join an occupational pension scheme within 6 months of joining employment and must offer a PRSA for AVC purposes if there is no facility for AVCs within the scheme.

Kinds of occupational pensions

Occupational pension schemes may be contributory or non-contributory, funded or unfunded, defined benefit or defined contribution.

In contributory schemes, both you and your employer pay contributions towards the scheme. In non-contributory schemes, you do not contribute but your employer does.

- **Emp_P (If employer contributes to pension)**
If Wage_PenD=1
If there was a pension contributions deducted at source

<Name> Does (did) your employer make contributions to your pension?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Wage_TUD (If trade union deduction from last wage)**

*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

---

<Name> Was there a Trade Union subscription deducted at source from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_TU (Trade union sub deducted from last wage)**

Ask if Wage_TUD=1
If respondent had a trade union subscription deducted from his/her last wage

---

<Name> How much in trade union subscriptions was deducted?

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 9999.99.

- **Wage_LAD (If life assurance deduction from last wage)**

*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

---

<Name> Was there a Life Assurance Premium deducted at source from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_LA (Life insurance deduction from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_LAD=1
If respondent had a Life Assurance premium deducted from his/her last wage

---

<Name> How much in life assurance premiums was deducted?

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 9999.99.

Note: Types of life assurance

There are two main types of life assurance available; term assurance and whole of life.

Term assurance is the cheapest and simplest form of assurance available. Basically a customer chooses to pay premiums for a certain term, for example 25 years, during which time, if they die, their beneficiaries will receive a lump sum. However at the end of this term, the cover ceases. Therefore if something were to happen the day after a policy finished, the person would not be covered.
Whole of life assurance on the other hand is a more expensive option as you are paying premiums for the whole of your life, however you will be covered until the day you die.

- **Wage_VHID (If health insurance deduction from last wage)**
*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

---

<Name> Was there a Health Insurance Payment deducted at source from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_VHI (Health insurance deduction from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_VHID=1
If respondent had a health insurance premium deducted from his/her last wage

<Name> How much in health insurance was deducted?
Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 9999.99.

- **Wage_MtgD (If mortgage payment deduction from last wage)**
*Ask if Wage_Grs >0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Wage_Net>0 **AND** Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

<Name> Was there a Mortgage payment deducted at source from your last wage/salary payment?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Wage_Mtg (Mortgage payment deducted from last wage)**
Ask if Wage_MtgD=1
If respondent had a mortgage repayment deducted from his/her last wage

<Name> How much in mortgage repayments was deducted?
Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Wage_OthD (If other deductions from last wage)**
  Ask if Wage_Grs >0 AND Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net or
  Ask if Wage_Net>0 AND Wage_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net
  If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage AND the values collected for Gross and Net wages were not equal

<Name> Was there any other deduction(s) at source (e.g. savings, credit union payment, social club subscription etc) from your last wage/salary payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wage_Oth (Other deduction from last wage)**
  Ask if Wage_OthD=1
  If respondent had 'other deductions' from his/her last wage

<Name> What was the total in Other deductions from your last wage?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Wage_Refnd (If wage/salary payment includes refund or notional amount)**
  Ask if Wage_Grs >0 or Ask if Wage_Net>0
  If there was a value collected for either gross or net wage

<Name>
Did your last wage/salary payment (i.e. the values you have just given) include (Multiple answers allowed)

1. Cash equivalent value of a BIK (e.g. Notional value of company car)
2. Refund of a business expense
3. Allowance for motoring
4. A tax rebate
5. Wage/salary payment contained none of these items

Note: If the last wage/salary payment contained such a refund and the amount has already been deducted from the gross and net wage amounts keyed, please code 5.

- **Wage_Reamt (Expense refund amount and/or notional value of BIK)**

Ask if Wage_Refnd in (1,2,3,4)

If wage/salary keyed amount contained any of items 1-4 in Wage_Refnd

---

<Name> What was the total value of this (these) item(s) included in your last wage/ salary payment?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

Note: This provides for these instances where expenses incurred for business purposes are refunded by the employer or notional amounts are included in the wage details. It is important that these should be identified.

- **Wg_ReGrs (If refund/ notional BIK amt included in gross or net wage or both)**

Ask if Wage_Reamt > 0

If the amount > 0

<Name> Regarding the amount you have just given, was this amount included in

1. The last Gross Wage figure given? (Not included in the Net Figure)
2. The last Net Wage figure given? (Not included in the Gross figure)
3. Both the last Gross and Net Wage figures given?

- **Wg_Tot**

This error message is activated if the Net wage + Deductions does not equal Gross wage (after adjustments are made for Wage_Reamt if applicable)

ⓘ *Last Gross Wage does not equal Last Net Wage + Deductions from Last Gross Wage.*

Press RETURN to continue to error message and make required amendments

---

Note: If the Last Gross wage - deductions does not equal the Last Net wage an error message is activated. The **Wg_Tot** amount that appears in the error message is Last Gross Wage – (Last Net Wage + Deductions from Last Gross Wage (adjusted if there is a value keyed for **Wage_Reamt**).

- **Salry_Grs (Gross basic salary)**
Ask if Income_Typ = 2 or 3 and Wrk_Stus=1
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months and is currently working

---

ⓘ *Details from principal employee position*
<Name>
What is your CURRENT BASIC GROSS ANNUAL salary i.e. your current gross (before tax, social insurance or any other deduction) salary, excluding bonuses overtime etc.?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

Note: This question asks the current basic gross annual salary. It is not the total gross salary earned in the last 12 months. If the respondent only started working in the week prior to the interview and he/she didn't work at any other time in the income reference period and the new job's gross basic salary is €50,000 then key 50000.

- **Occ_Add (Occasional additions to wages)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

---

ⓘ *Details from principal employee position.*
<Name>
In the last 12 months did you receive any of the following cash additions to your basic wage or salary

1. Overtime,
2. Commissions
3. Tips
4. Profit sharing bonus
5. Christmas, holiday or quarterly bonus,
6. Other addition to wage/salary
7. No cash additions to wage/salary

- **Occ_Amt [1] (Amount in overtime payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 1
If respondent received overtime payment

> **<Name>**
> **What amount did you receive in Overtime (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Occ_Amt [2] (Amount in commissions payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 2
If respondent received commissions payment

> **<Name>**
> **What amount did you receive in Commissions (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Occ_Amt [3] (Amount in tips payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 3
If respondent received tips payment

> **<Name>**
> **What amount did you receive in Tips (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Occ_Amt [4] (Amount in profit sharing bonus payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 4
If respondent received profit sharing bonus payment

<Name>
What amount did you receive in profit sharing bonus (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

Note:

A profit sharing payment could be a cash amount, which is subjected to tax. It could also be in the form of shares in the company for which the employee works. If it is the form of shares then a 0 amount should be keyed for Profit sharing bonus, as we are collecting cash values in this question.

Below is a note on Approved Profit Sharing Schemes.

Approved Profit Sharing Schemes allow an employer to give an employee shares in the company up to a maximum value of 12,700 euro per year tax-free (2006 threshold level). Approved Profit Sharing Schemes are subject to certain conditions set out in legislation and administered by the Revenue Commissioners.
Providing the scheme meets the required conditions, an employee will pay no tax on shares up to a maximum value of 12,700 euro per year. The employer must hold the shares for a period of time (called the "retention period") and the employee must not dispose of the shares before three years. If an employee disposes of shares before this time, he or she is liable to pay income tax on whichever is the lower of the following:
- The market value of the shares when they were given to the employee or;
- The value of the shares at the time of sale.

- **Occ_Amt [5] (Amount in christmas, holiday or quarterly bonus payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 5
If respondent received Christmas, holiday or quarterly bonus payment

---

<Name>
What amount did you receive in Christmas, holiday or quarterly bonus (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Occ_Amt [6] (Amount in other addition to wage/salary payments)**
Ask if Occ_Add = 6
If respondent received other additions to wage/salary payment

> **<Name>**
> **What amount did you receive in Other addition to wage/salary (before tax and social insurance) in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **BIK_HLTH (Benefit in kind-health Insurance)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3, and Pub_Priv = 2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months and the respondent was not a public sector employee

> **<Name> In the last 12 months has your employer paid/contributed towards Health insurance on your behalf?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **BIK_Hval (Value of health insurance BIK)**
Ask if BIK_Hlth = 1
If the respondent's employer paid Health Insurance in respect of the respondent during the last 12 months

> **<Name>**
> **What was your employer's contribution towards your Health insurance in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Co_Car (If supplied with company car)**

Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3, and Pub_Priv = 2 or 3

If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months and the respondent was not a public sector employee

---

<Name>

Are you supplied with a company car which is available for private use?

ⓘ *Please do not include commercial vehicles.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Car_Months (Number of months with company car)**

Ask if Co_Car=1

If the respondent has a company car

<Name>

For how many months in the last 12 months have you had your company car?

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 12.

- **Car_Val (Company car value)**

Ask if Co_Car=1

If the respondent has a company car

<Name>

What is the list price of this car?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Car_Make (Make of company car)**
Ask if Car_Val ='Don't know'
If the respondent doesn't know the list price of the company car

---

<Name> Please state make, model and year of the car?

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

Note: A description like 'Ford Mondeo 1.8' will suffice.

- **Bus_Miles (Number of business miles travelled)**
Ask if Co_Car=1
If the respondent has a company car

<Name>
Approximately how many business miles do you travel each year?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99999.

Note: The reason this question is asked is to determine the Benefit in Kind notional value of the car to the respondent. If a company car is used by a sales representative who covers a large territory and a similar car is used by an office based employee (who in effect does little business mileage) then the 'benefit' is greater to the office based employee.

- **BIK_TRAV (If received travel/car allowance)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3, and Pub_Priv = 2 or 3, and Co_Car=2
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months and doesn't have a Company Car and isn't (wasn't) a public sector employee

---

<Name> Does (did) your employer give you a car allowance or an allowance for transport to and from work in the last 12 months?
ⓘ This excludes reimbursement of business travel.

1. Yes
2. No

- **BIK_TRAV_V (Value of travel/car allowance)**

Ask if BIK_TRAV =1

If the respondent received a cash allowance for transport to & from work from his/her employer during the last 12 months

---

<Name> What was the total value of this benefit over the last 12 months?

ⓘ *If the respondent received a weekly allowance of €20 and received this for 40 weeks, then the total values of the benefit over the last 12 months was €800.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.

Note: Car allowance

A car allowance is where an employee gets a set amount in addition to a salary each week to run a car. This is normally to take in all expenses -- insurance, tax, petrol, and maintenance. This is taxed as a `ransom expense' because the employee does not have to produce receipts for expenditure.

Therefore, it is taxed simply as a benefit-in-kind at the marginal rate of taxation through PAYE.

- **BIK_PAYE (if received other BIKs)**

Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3, and Pub_Priv = 2 or 3

If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months and isn't (wasn't) a public sector employee

---

<Name>
In the last 12 months have you received any of the following non cash benefits from your employer?

1. Free/Subsidised life assurance
2. Free shares
3. Low interest loan
4. Free/subsidised children's school fees
5. Free/subsidised Club subscriptions
6. Free/subsidised creche
7. Free/subsidised housing costs (electricity/gas/phone/Free (reduced) rent
8. Lunch allowance/Luncheon vouchers
9. None of these non cash benefits

- **BIK_Val [1] (Value of life assurance BIK)**

Ask if BIK_PAYE=1
If the respondent's employer paid Life Assurance premiums in respect of the respondent during the last 12 months

> **<Name> How much did your employer pay into a life assurance policy on your behalf in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at the most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **BIK_Val [2] (Amount received in free shares)**

Ask if BIK_PAYE=2
If the respondent received free shares in the company for whom he/she worked during the last 12 months

> **<Name> What was the cash equivalent value of the free shares you received from your employer in the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

Note: This question is different to **Salary_Shr**. **Salary_Shr** asks if the respondent 'forgone salary' to purchase shares in the company in which he/she works. For example an employee might forgo a percentage of his/her salary and receive the forgone percentage in shares. This reduces the employees tax liability (assuming that he/she does not sell the shares before a defined time period elapses). **This question** asks the respondent whether he/she received Free shares from his/her employer. An example is a case where the employee took a 'bonus payment' in the form of shares. In other words the employee didn't forego part of his/her basic salary to receive these shares.

- **BIK_Val [3] (Value of low interest loan BIK)**

Ask if BIK_PAYE=3

If the respondent received a low interest loan from his/her employer during the last 12 months

<Name> What was the value of the Low interest loan benefit over the last 12 months?

ⓘ i.e. What was the difference in the interest you paid in respect of this loan and the amount you would have had to pay if you borrowed an equivalent amount from a bank?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **BIK_Val [4] (Value of school fees BIK)**

Ask if BIK_PAYE=4

If the respondent received a payment in respect of school fees from his/her employer during the last 12 months

<Name> What was the value of the school fees benefit over the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **BIK_Val [5] (Value of club subscription BIK)**

Ask if BIK_PAYE=5

If the respondent received a club subscription from his/her employer during the last 12 months

<Name> What was the value of this Club subscription benefit over the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **BIK_Val [6] (Value of free crèche BIK)**
Ask if BIK_PAYE=6
If the respondent's employer paid crèche fees for respondent during the last 12 months

> ***<Name> What was the value of the Free (subsidised) crèche benefit over the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **BIK_Val [7] (Value of house expenses reimbursement BIK)**
Ask if BIK_PAYE=7
If the respondent received a reimbursement of housing related expenses from his/her employer

> ***<Name> What was the value of the reimbursement or payment of housing related expenses benefit over the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **BIK_Val [8] (Value of meal vouchers BIK)**
Ask if BIK_PAYE=8
If the respondent receives luncheon vouchers/lunch allowance from his/her employer

> ***<Name> What is the weekly value of luncheon vouchers or lunch allowance received from your employer?***
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimal points.

- **Doc_P60 (P60 certificate)**
Ask if Income_Typ=2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

<Name> Can you supply me with a P60 certificate or P60 details that refer to this employee position(s)?
1. Yes 2. No

Note: What is a P60?

A P60 is a form issued by an employer to an employee certifying details of the employee's pay, tax and PRSI contributions for the tax year. The Form P60 must be given to each employee who is in employment at 31 December on any given year. This should be done before 15 February of the following year. This is a requirement of all employments. An example of a P60 is on page 178.

- **P60_Year**
Ask if Doc_P60=1
If the respondent has a P60

<Name> Which tax year does the P60 relate to?
Enter a numeric value between 2000 and 2020.

- **P60_Pay (Total Pay amount on P60)**
Ask if Doc_P60=1
If the respondent has a P60

<Name> What is the Total Pay amount on this P60?
Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **P60_Tax (Total tax amount on P60)**
Ask if Doc_P60=1
If the respondent has a P60

> **<Name> What is the Total tax amount on this P60?**
>
>
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **P60_EmpSI (Employee's share or PRSI on P60)**
Ask if Doc_P60=1
If the respondent has a P60

> **<Name> What is the Employee's share of pay-related social insurance on this P60?**
>
>
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **P60_EpyrSI (Employer + employee's PRSI on P60)**
Ask if Doc_P60=1
If the respondent has a P60

> **<Name> What is the TOTAL (employer + employee) pay-related social insurance on this P60?**
>
>
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

This is where you find **P60_year**

This is where you find **P60_EmpSI**

This is where you find **P60_EpyrSI**

This is where you find **P60_Pay**

This is where you find **P60_Tax**

CERTIFICATE OF PAY, TAX AND PAY RELATED SOCIAL INSURANCE

PAYE – PRSI

To be given to each employee who was in your employment on 31st December, whether or not tax was deducted.

YEAR ENDED 31st DEC. 2005

EUSILC
CORK

Personal Public Service No. (PPS No.)

'1' indicates that temporary basis applied } at 31st Dec
'2' indicates that emergency basis applied
Tax Credit €

F9   Enter 'X' in this box if there were 53 pay days in the year.

Enter 'W' in this box if week 1 / month 1 basis applied

Enter 'D' in this box if employee was a director.

(A) PAY.   €

1. Total pay (i.e. gross pay less any superannuation contributions allowable for income tax purposes) in above year including pay in respect of previous employment(s), if any.

2. Pay in respect of previous employment(s) if any, in above year.

3. Pay in respect of THIS employment (i.e. gross less superannuation contributions allowable for income tax purposes).

(B) TAX.   €

1. Total net tax deducted in above year (including tax deducted by previous employer(s), if any).

2. Tax in respect of previous employment(s), if any.   0.00

3. Net tax deducted(J7)/refunded (H9) in this employment. J7

(C) PRSI IN THIS EMPLOYMENT

1. EMPLOYEE'S PRSI.   K3
2. TOTAL (employer + employee) PRSI.   K4
3. Total number of weeks insurable employment.   F2   52
   C2   A1
   C3
   F3
   F4

O

I/We certify that the particulars given above include the total amount of pay (including overtime, bonus, commission, etc.) paid to you by me/us in the above year, the total tax deducted by me/us less any refunds and the total pay-related social insurance contribution in respect of this employment.

CENTRAL STATISTICS OFFICE

Employer's Regd. No. _____ Date 27-JAN-2006

THIS IS A VALUABLE DOCUMENT

should retain it carefully as evidence of tax deducted.
You may also require this document for production to the Collector General if you are claiming repayment of:
(a) PRSI contributions on the amount of pay in excess of the pay ceiling for contribution purposes or
(b) the Health Contribution where income was below the relevant threshold for the year.

---

p60 - Windows Picture and Fax Viewer

CORK

Tax Credit €

Out On e
Point

F9   Enter 'X' in this box if there were 53 pay days in the year.

Works No.

Enter 'W' in this box if week 1 / month 1 basis applied

Enter 'D' in this box if employee was a director.

(A) PAY.   €

1. Total pay (i.e. gross pay less any superannuation contributions allowable for income tax purposes) in above year including pay in respect of previous employment(s), if any.

2. Pay in respect of previous employment(s) if any, in above year.

3. Pay in respect of THIS employment (i.e. gross pay less superannuation contributions allowable for income tax purposes).   J6

(B) TAX.   €

1. Total net tax deducted in above year (including tax deducted by previous employer(s), if any).

2. Tax in respect of previous employment(s), if any.   0.00

3. Net tax deducted(J7)/refunded (H9) in this employment. J7

O

(C) PRSI IN THIS EMPLOYMENT

1. EMPLOYEE'S PRSI.   K3
2. TOTAL (employer + employee) PRSI.   K4
3. Total number of weeks insurable employment.   F2
4. Initial social insurance contribution class.   C2
5. Subsequent social insurance contribution class.   C3
6. Number of weeks at the class entered at line 5 above.   F3
7. Date of commencement of employment   F4

I/We certify that the particulars given above include the total amount of pay (including overtime, bonus, commission, etc.) paid to you by me/us in the above year, the total by me/us less any refunds and the total pay-related social insurance contribution in respect of this employment.

Employer's Name CENTRAL STATISTICS OFFICE

Employer's Regd. No. _____ Date 27

TO THE EMPLOYEE

THIS IS A VALUABLE DOCUMENT

start   wage slip sample - ...   Superannuation in ...   Microsoft Word   Gerard Reilly - Inbo...   Microsoft Excel   User(Public)   p60 - Windows Pictu...   12:42

- **Salary_Shr (Forego salary to purchase shares)**

Ask if Income_Typ = 2 or 3
If respondent has received employee income in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Did you forego salary in the last 12 months in order to purchase shares in the company, where you are (were) employed?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Salary Foregone

Some employers offer employees the opportunity to forgo salary and receive the foregone amount in shares of the company where the employee works. These schemes should be operated within parameters set down by Revenue. Below are some of the 'rules' attached to Salary foregone schemes:
-salary foregone must be optional for each participant.
-the maximum amount of salary that may be foregone is 7½% of basic salary.
-where it is intended to include a provision for a minimum amount of salary to be foregone, that minimum amount cannot exceed the lesser of £100 or 1% of basic salary.
-where varying percentages are included in a scheme the same choice must be given to all participants.

- **SalShr_Amt (Amount of salary foregone to purchase shares)**

Ask if Salary_Shr = 1
If respondent relinquished an amount from his/her salary to purchase shares in company where they worked

---

<Name> How much salary did you forego in the last 12 months, in order to purchase shares in the company, where you are (were) employed?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Pay_Rise (Salary pay rise)**
Ask if Income_Typ = 2 or 3 and Wrk_Stus=1
If respondent has employee income and is working

<Name> Did you get a pay rise in the last 12 months?
🛈 ***If the respondent changed jobs and the new job is better paid, then please key 1.***

1. Yes
2. No

- ***Rise_Type (if pay rise under national wage agreement)***
Ask if Pay_Rise=1
If respondent received a pay rise

How would you describe the increase that you received?

1. Pay rise under national wage agreement
2. Other pay rise

Note: In Mid-June 2006, Sustaining Progress National Partnership Social Partnership Agreement was finalised and has been called *Toward 2016*. As part of this agreement, pay rises during the duration of the agreement will be specified (assuming the social partners can agree upon the percentages).

- **Rise_Amt (Amount of pay-rise)**
Ask if Rise_Type=2
If respondent has received a non-partnership pay rise in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Approximately what was the percentage pay rise?
🛈 ***If the respondent received more than 1 pay rise in the last 12 months, please key the percentage of the most recent pay rise.***

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99.99.

- **Rise_Month (When pay rise received)**
Ask if Rise_Type=2
If respondent has received a non partnership pay rise in the last 12 months

> **<Name> Approximately how many months ago did you get this pay rise?**
>
> **ⓘ If the only pay rise that the respondent received in the last year was within the last 2 weeks, please enter 0 or if the respondent received more than 1 pay rise in the last 12 months, please key how many months ago was the most recent pay rise?**

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 12.

- **Sec_Occup (Second job description)**
Ask if Sec_Job = 1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

> **<Name>**
> **What is (was) your occupation in your secondary employee position?**

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **Sec_w_Part (Particulars relating to second job)**
Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

> **<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)**
> **Please give the following particulars of the usual wage/salary payment(s) you received which relates to your secondary employee position(s).**
> **Press RETURN to continue.**

Note It is unlikely that a respondent will have more than 2 employee positions. If a respondent has more than 2 employee positions then the third and subsequent positions are probably minor and occasional by nature. The total amount earned from these minor positions can be keyed in the Occ_Inc questions, i.e. questions that relate to income received from occasional work. If the respondent said that he/she had a secondary employee position and when you came to this question it became apparent that the position was more occasional, you could go back and re-key 2 for Sec_Job and then key the amounts received from this (these) position(s) in the questions on occasional income.

- **Sec_JDUR (Duration of second job)**

Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How many weeks did you work in the Secondary Job during the last 12 months?

Enter a number between 0 and 53.

- **Sec_Prd (Period wage for second job covered)**

Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How long of a period did your last wage/salary cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four week period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Other

- **Sec_PrdTxt (Wage period second job (text))**

Ask if Sec_Prd=7
If period second wage covered was 'other'

> *<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)*
> *Please specify how long?*
>
> Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

- **Sec_Grs (Gross amount second job)**

Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

> *<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)*
> *What was the total gross amount you earned in your usual wage/salary payment(s)?*
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Sec_Net (Net amount second job)**

Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

> *<Name> Secondary Job (Employee Position)*
> *What was the total Net amount (i.e. after deduction at source) you earned in your usual wage/ salary payment?*
>
> Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Sec_TaxD (If income tax deducted from 2nd wage/salary position)**
 *Ask if Sec_Grs > 0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Sec_Net **or***
 *Ask if Sec_Net > 0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Sec_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage from second job AND the values given for Gross and Net wages for second job were not equal

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
Was there income tax deducted from the last wage/salary payment that you received from your second employee position?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Sec_Tax (Tax deducted from second job)**
Ask if Sec_TaxD=1
If respondent had tax deducted from his/her last wage from second job

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How much was the following deduction made at source from your last wage/salary payment?
Income Tax

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Sec_SID (If PRSI deducted from 2nd wage/salary position)**

*Ask if Sec_Grs >0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
*Ask if Sec_Net>0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Sec_Net*
If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage from second job AND the values given for Gross and Net wages for second job were not equal

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
Was there Social Insurance (PRSI) deducted from the last wage/salary payment that you received from your second employee position?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Sec_SI (PRSI deducted from second job)**

Ask if Sec_SID=1
If respondent had Social Insurance deducted from his/her last wage from second job

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How much was the following deduction made at source from your last wage/salary payment?
Social insurance contribution (incl. levies)

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Sec_PenD (Pension contribution deducted from 2nd wage/salary position)**
  *Ask if Sec_Grs >0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Wage_Net **or***
  *Ask if Sec_Net>0 **AND** Sec_Grs is not equal to Sec_Net*
  If there was a value collected for either the Gross wage or Net wage from second job AND the values given for Gross and Net wages for second job were not equal

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
Was there a pension contribution deducted at source from the last wage/salary payment that you received from your second employee position?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Sec_Pens (Pension contribution deducted from second job)**
  Ask if Sec_PenD=1
  If respondent had a pension contribution deducted from his/her last wage from secondary job

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How much was the following deduction made at source from your last wage/salary payment?
Superannuation or pension contribution

Enter a numeric between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Secwrk_Hrs (Second job hours worked)**
  Ask if Sec_Job=1
  If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How many hours per week (excluding meal intervals) do (did) you usually work in all secondary job(s)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 168.

- **Sec_Days (Second job days worked)**
Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent has/had a second employee position that runs/ran concurrently with his/her principal employee position during the last 12 months

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
How many days per week do (did) you usually work in all secondary job(s)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.5 and 7.0.

Note: If the respondent has 3 employee positions this question asks the number of hours worked in the non-principal employee positions i.e. the second and third employee positions.

- **Sec_s_Grs (Total gross income from second employee position)**
Ask if Sec_Job=1
If the respondent received employment income from a second job

---

<Name> Secondary Job (Employee position)
What was the total gross amount earned from secondary employee position)s), including any bonuses, overtime etc. in the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

Non-Farming Self Employment Income Details

- **Self_Empl (Self employed profit or loss)**
Ask if Income_Typ=1 or 3
If the respondent has self employed income

<Name> Self Employment Income
In relation to your self-employment position (non-farming), did you make a profit or loss in the most recent 12 months for which you can give a figure?
ⓘ *If the respondent broke even please code as 2. i.e. a Loss and key in a value of 0 for Empl_Loss.*

1. Profit
2. Loss

Note: Some respondents may have classified themselves as self-employed and may have set up a company and are paid as employees of the company (Schedule E). In such a case you should go back to **Income_typ** and key 2 (all employee income). It may have happened that the respondent received profit sharing payments from the business. If **Income_typ** =2 then questions on profit sharing are asked.

- **Empl_Loss (Loss from self employed position)**
Ask if Self_Empl=2
If the respondent made a loss or broke even

<Name> How much was this loss?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Empl_Prof (Profit from self employed position)**
Ask if Self_Empl=1
If the respondent made a profit

<Name> How much was your total net income or profit from your business or profession before Tax and Social insurance for the most recent 12 months for which you can give a figure?

ⓘ *Total net income = Net of business expenses*

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

Note: Pension contributions are not a business expense. Therefore contributions to individual pension plans are not be deducted from the income figure.

- **Refuse**
Ask if Emp_Prof='Refuse'
If the respondent refused to give a value for employment profit

---

ⓘ *Why do you believe that the respondent refused to give income details?*

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

Note: if the respondent refused to give income values the reason may be that he/she found the question too intrusive, they may not have wanted to search for documentation to support an answer, they may not believe that the answers given would be treated as confidential.

- **Year_end2a (Tax year end)**
Ask if Empl_Prof>0 or Empl_Loss>0
If the respondent made an employment profit greater than zero Or an employment loss greater than zero

---

<Name> To which year does the self-employment income amount refer to?

Enter a numeric value between 2000 and 2020.

Note: The self-employed person makes returns under 'Self Assessment Returns'. If the self-employed person has registered a company and is an employee of the company then he/she will pay tax under Schedule E (PAYE).

The self-assessed tax year is the same as that for employees i.e. the calendar year. The tax year changed in 2000, prior to that the tax year ran from April 6th to April 5th.

Preliminary Tax

Preliminary Tax is an estimate of Income Tax payable by a self employed individual for the year and must be paid by 31 October. Preliminary Tax includes PRSI and Health Contribution as well as Income Tax.

The amount of Preliminary Tax that must be paid to avoid interest charges is the lower of:

- 90% of the final liability for the current tax year or
- 100% of the final liability to tax for the immediately previous year or
- 105% of the final liability for the year preceding the immediately previous year. This option is only available where the Collector-General is authorised to collect tax by direct debit. The 105% rule does not apply where the tax payable for the pre-preceding year is NIL

This means that if an Interviewer is Interviewing a self employed respondent in the latter part of the year then the respondent may be in a position to give the interviewer very up to date figures relating to self employed income and tax liability

- pay Preliminary Tax for 2008 on or before 31 October 2008,
- pay the balance of tax due, if any, for 2007 on or before 31 October 2008,
- pay the balance of tax due for 2008 on or before 31 October 2009,
- file tax return for 2007 on or before 31 October 2008.

- **Empl_Doc (Documentation consulted)**
If Empl_Prof >0 or If Empl_Loss >0
If there is a keyed value for self employed profit or loss

ⓘ *Please code the document consulted in relation to self-employment income for <Name>.*

1. Notice of tax assessment
2. Annual Accounts
3. Tax returns
4. No document

Note: After the Revenue receives the tax return, they issue a **Notice of Assessment** which confirms the self-employed person's tax position for the year.
If you get to see a tax return form in the case of a respondent who is in a self employment trade or profession, then please key in the value for Net trading profit.

Example of a tax return form below Details for those self employed in a trade or profession will appear on page 4

NCOME FROM A TRADE or PROFESSION

	TRADE 1/ PROFESSION 1	TRADE 2/ PROFESSION 2

I0 - Income from a Trade or Profession
(Gross Income less than €50,000 - see note on Page 1)

Tick ☑ box(es) to indicate to whom the income in each column refers.   Self ☐   Spouse ☐   Self ☐   Spouse ☐

	TRADE 1/ PROFESSION 1	TRADE 2/ PROFESSION 2
Description of Trade or Profession		
Commencement Date		
Accounting Period End Date		
Gross Income	.00	.00
Net Trading Profit	.00	.00
Net Trading Loss	.00	.00

Please tick ☑ if you wish to **elect** to set any loss in this trade made in the year 2007 against your other income under Section 381 TCA 1997. Election to be made on or before 31/12/09.   ☐   ☐

Page 4

- **Drawings**
Ask if Income_Typ is either 1 or 3
If the respondent had self employed income in the income reference period

---

<Name> Do you draw regular sums of money from the business for your own personal use?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Drawings for personal use are amounts taken by the self-employed individual for personal day to day living (not for business expense purposes). Drawings for personal use are not an allowable business expense.

- **Draw_Amt (Amount taken in drawings)**
Ask if Drawings=1
If the respondent made drawings from his/her business

> **<Name> How much do you usually draw out per month for personal use?**
>
> | |
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999.99.

- **Sol_Own (Sole owner or partnership)**
Ask if Empl_Loss>0 or if Empl_Prof>0
If the respondent's self employment profit or loss >0

> **<Name> Are you the sole owner of your business or are you in a partnership?**
>
> 1. Sole owner
> 2. Partnership

- **Part_Shr (If partner's share was included in value)**
Ask if Sol_Own=2
If the respondent is in a business partnership

> **<Name> Has your partner's share been included in the income figures you have given?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Part_s_Val (Respondents share of profit)**

Ask if Part_Shr=1

If the partners share of business profits were included in the values given by the respondent

---

<Name> What percent was your partner's share?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99.99.

- **Part_Hmem (If partner is a household member)**

Ask if Part_Shr=1

If the partner's share of business profits were included in the values given by the respondent

---

<Name> Is your partner a household member?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Part_Num (Name of partner (if a household member))**

Ask if Part_Hmem=1

If the respondent's business partner is a household member

<Name> which household member is your business partner?

ⓘ *Please insert the name of this household member.*

Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

Note: The reason for this sequence of questions is that we do not want to double count income. A husband and wife may jointly run a shop. If both household members gave total values (as distinct from their individual shares) then this employment income component of total household income would be double-counted.

- **Direct_Fees (Director's fees)**
Ask if Income_Typ=1
If all the respondent's income came from a self employed position

<Name> Did you receive Director's fees in that period?
1. Yes 2. No

Note: Directors Fees are paid to a director in respect of duties performed by him solely in his capacity as a director of the company.

- **Direct_F_Amt (Amount received in director's fees)**
Ask if Direct_Fees=1
If the respondent received director's fees

<Name> How much did you receive in Director's fees?
Enter a numeric value between 1 and 999999.

- **Self_Hrs (Hours worked in self employed position)**
Ask if Income_Typ=1 or 3
If the respondent has self employed income

<Name> How many hours per week (excluding meal intervals) did you work in self employment during the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 168.

- **Self_Days (Days worked in self-employed position)**
Ask if Income_Typ=1 or 3
If the respondent has self employed income

How many days per week did you usually work in self-employment during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.5 and 7.0.

- **Tax_Direct (If tax paid on self employed income)**
Ask if Empl_Prof>0
If the profit amount keyed for self employed income is greater than zero

---

<Name> Have you paid or do you expect to pay any income tax and/or social insurance and health contributions in relation to the self-employment figure you have given?

ⓘ *If the respondent has farm income, this question relates to the income tax on non-farm self employed income.*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Respondents whose total self-assessed income comes from farming are not routed to this question. If the farmer has other self-assessed income (e.g. in the case of a farmer who is also a publican) then he/she is routed to this question and this question relates to the tax paid on non-farm income.

- **Tax_d_Paid (Amount of tax paid)**
Ask if Tax_Direct=1
If the respondent paid income tax on his/her self-employment income

---

<Name> How much was (or how much do you expect) the Total tax and social insurance amounts for the self-employment figure you have given?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Oth_s_Inc (Other self employed income)**

Ask if Income_Typ=1 or 3
If the respondent has self employed income

<Name> Did you receive any other income from this business for personal use over that period (e.g. royalties, rental income from business properties or equipment that was not included in the amounts already stated)?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Oth_Incamt (Other self employed income amount)**

Ask if Oth_s_Inc=1
If the respondent received other income from the business

<Name> What was the value of this other income (before tax and social insurance payments)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Oth_Inctax (Tax and social insurance paid on other income)**

Ask if Oth_s_Inc=1
If the respondent received other income from the business

<Name> How much tax and social insurance did you pay on this other income?
ⓘ   If the tax and social insurance amount in relation to this income was included in a tax and social insurance figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details), please enter 0.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Other Questions on Income

- **Occ_Work (If income received from occasional additional work)**
Ask if Income_Typ=1,2,3 or 4
If the respondent received any employment income in the past 12 months

---

<Name> Income from occasional work
Have you at any time during the past 12 months made any further money or profit from occasional work?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: This question is asked of all respondents who have said that they had employment income in the last 12 months. An example of occasional work is a farmer who does some contract machinery work, or a teacher who gives grinds. In a PAYE situation where the person has a second job the values for second job should have been collected earlier and the value for **Sec_Job** should have been 1.

- **Occ_Inc (Amount received for occasional work)**
Ask if Occ_Work=1
If the respondent received income from 'Occasional work'

<Name> What was the income received for this 'Occasional work' (before tax and social insurance)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Occ_i_Tax (Tax paid on income from occasional work)**
Ask if Occ_Work=1
If the respondent received income from 'Occasional work'

<Name> How much tax and social insurance was paid on this amount in the last 12 months?
ⓘ *If the tax and social insurance amount in relation to this income was included in a tax and social insurance figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details), please enter 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

Note: If the respondent hasn't declared (to Revenue) the income made from 'Occasional work' then insert a 0 value for **Occ_I_Tax**.

- **Pen_Cont (If respondent will receive a pension on retirement)**

Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ =1 or Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ =4 or
Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ in (2,3) and Wage_Grs= 'don't know' and
Wage_net= 'don't know' or Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ in (2,3) and
Wage_Grs= 'refused' and Wage_net= 'refused' or
Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ in (2,3) and Wage_Grs=Wage_Net
Ask if Wrk_stus=1 and Income typ in (2,3) and Wage_PenD=2
If the respondent is working and all his/her income is from self-employed or farming
positions
If the respondent is an employee and the question as to whether there was a
pension deduction from his/her last wage was not asked
If the respondent said that there was no pension deducted at source from his/her
last wage

<Name> When you retire, will you be personally be entitled to a pension?
I'm referring here specifically to a pension after you retire in addition to a
Social Welfare old age pension.
ⓘ *If the only pension that the respondent will receive when he/she retires is*
a SOCIAL WELFARE pension, then please Code 2.

1. Yes
2. No

Note: If an amount has been collected in respect of a pension deduction from a last wage/salary payment then the respondent isn't routed to this question

- **Pension_C (Pension contributor)**

Ask if Pen_Cont=1
If the respondent will be entitled to a pension

<Name> In relation to the pension you will receive when you retire from your
work, who makes contributions towards this pension?
ⓘ *This question relates to pension contributions and NOT PRSI*
contributions. If the pension is a non-contributory civil service pension please
key 2.

1 Respondent only
2. Employer
3. Both the employer and the respondent
4. Other
5. Pension relates to a position held in a previous employment.

181

Note: Many employers have a pension scheme for their employees where both the employer and the employee contribute to the scheme. Most schemes allow for Additional Voluntary Contributions (AVCs) which are a tax efficient means of increasing a person's pension on retirement. Employers who do not have a pension scheme with AVCs have to provide access to PRSAs Personal Retirement Savings Accounts.

PRSAs were introduced by the Pensions (Amendment) Act, 2002. A PRSA is an investment vehicle used for long term retirement provision by employees, self-employed, homemakers, carers, unemployed and any other category of person.
A PRSA is a contract between an individual and an authorised PRSA provider in the form of an investment account and the PRSA benefits will be determined by the contributions paid by and on behalf of the contributor and the investment return on those contributions. Respondents with only self-employed income are routed to this question as the pension to which they will be entitled may relate to a position held in a previous job.

- **Pen_ContA (Monthly contribution to pension)**
Ask if Pen_Cont in (1, 3,4)
If the contributors to the pension are either (1) The respondent (2) The employer with the respondent (3) Other

---

<Name> How much is your monthly contribution towards this pension (Superannuation)?
ⓘ   *Included here are AVCs & PRSA contributions.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Income_Prtct (If paying into an income protection policy)**
Ask if Wrk_Stus=1
If the respondent is working

<Name> Are you paying into an insurance policy (I'm referring here specifically to a private policy and not PRSI contributions) which would protect (or partly protect) your income or mortgage repayments in the case of illness/disability or unemployment?
ⓘ   *Income protection policy.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Prtct_Amt (Monthly amount of protection policy contribution)**
Ask if Income_Prtct = 1
If the respondent paid into an income/mortgage protection policy

---

<Name> How much is your monthly contribution towards this policy?

Enter a numeric contribution value between 0 and 9999.

- **Rec_Prt (If received payment from an income protection policy)**
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Wrk_Lstyr=1 And Oow_Type in (1,2,3) or
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Wrk_Lstyr=1 And Notw_Type in (2,3,4,5) or
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Ever_wrk=1 And Oow_Type in (1,2,3) or
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Ever_wrk=1 And Notw_Type in (2,3,4,5) or
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Unemp_Prd=1 or
Ask if 15<calc<66 and Unem_Prs=1
Asked if the respondent is aged over 15 and less than 66 is not working but worked in the past. Also asked if currently working but had a period in the last 12 months when he/she didn't receive employment income.

<Name> Have you received any money from an Income protection policy in the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Rec_Prtct (Amount received from income protection policy)**
Ask if Rec_Prt=1
If the respondent paid into an income/mortgage protection policy

---

<Name> How much did you receive in total during the last 12 months from such a policy?

Enter a numeric contribution value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Tax_Refund (If received a tax refund)**
Ask if Calc>17
If the respondent is 18 years or older

> *<Name> Have you had any income tax directly refunded to you by the Revenue Commissioners during the last 12 months?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Tax_r_Amt (Amount received in tax refund)**
Ask if Tax_Refund=1 or
If the respondent received a tax rebate in the past 12

> *<Name> How much was refunded?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Cap_Tax (If paid capital gains tax)**
Ask if Calc>20
If the respondent is 21 years or over

> *<Name> Have you paid any capital gains tax to the Revenue Commissioners during the last 12 months?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Capital Gains Tax (CGT) is chargeable on gains arising on the disposal of assets, other than that part of a gain which arose in the period prior to 6 April 1974. Any form of property including an interest in property (as, for example, a lease) is an asset for CGT purposes.

- **Cap_t_Amt (Amount paid in capital gains tax)**
Ask if Cap_Tax=1
If the respondent paid capital gains tax

<Name> What was the amount paid?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Rent_Incm (If received rental income)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Did you receive any income in the last 12 months from the rental of property or non-farming land?

ⓘ   If self-employed please disregard rental of business properties.

1. Yes
2. No

Note: If the respondent rented out farmland then this should have been captured under **Land_Let**. If the respondent let out property, which was part of a self-employed business enterprise, then this should have been captured under **Oth_s_Inc**. This variable refers to rental income received from property that was not part of the respondents business.

- **Rent_i_Amt (Amount received in rental income)**
Ask if Rent_Incm=1
If the respondent has rental income

<Name> How much did you receive in the last 12 months after deducting allowable expenses and mortgage interest repayments?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: This variable proposes to measure income received from investment properties. The value may be different than that declared to Revenue as mortgage

interest repayments on investment properties are not always an allowable expense for Revenue.

- **Rent_i_Tax (Tax paid on rental income)**
Ask if Rent_Incm=1
If the respondent has rental income

<Name> How much tax was paid on this amount in the last 12 months? ⓘ   *If the tax amount in relation to this income was included in a tax figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details). Please enter 0.*
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Per_Allow (If paid personal allowance, child support alimony etc)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name>In the last 12 months have you given any personal allowances to or paid for the maintenance of children away from home, care for an elderly/disabled relative or payment to others (outside the household)?
1. Yes 2. No

Note: Paying for an elderly relative in a nursing home or paying for the upkeep of a child living away from home e.g. in third level education or paying child maintenance are examples of **Per_Allow.**

- **All_Des (Description of personal allowance)**
Ask if Per_Allow=1

<Name> Please describe the payment (e.g. was the money paid as a cash gift, child support payment(s) etc)
Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **Per_a_Amt (Amount given in personal allowances)**
Ask if Per_Allow=1
If the respondent gave an allowance to or paid for the maintenance of somebody outside the household

<Name> What was the total of these payments over the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Allow_Rec (If received a personal allowance, child support etc)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> In the last 12 months did you receive money from somebody outside your household (e.g. friend, relative)?

ⓘ   e.g. cash gifts or child support payments.

1. Yes
2. No

Note: An example of an **Allow_Rec** payment is that of elderly parents who receive a monthly cash transfer from one of their children (which may be used for heating bills / groceries etc). Another example would be the case of a third level student who receives a payment (allowance) from his/her parents or a separated woman who receives child maintenance payments from her estranged husband.

- **AllR_Des (Description of personal allowance received)**
Ask if Allow_Rec=1

<Name> Please describe (e.g. was the money received a cash gift, child support payment etc)

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **All_r_Amt (Amount received in personal allowances)**
Ask if Allow_Rec=1
If the respondent received a regular allowance from somebody outside the household

---

<Name> What was the amount received (before tax)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Per_a_Tax (Tax paid on personal allowances)**
Ask if Allow_Rec=1
If the respondent received a regular allowance from somebody outside the household

---

<Name> How much tax and social insurance was paid on this amount in the last 12 months?

ⓘ   If the tax amount in relation to this income was included in a tax figure already given (e.g. in self-employment tax details), please enter 0.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Trusts2 (if received a trusts & covenants)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Have you received any payments in the last 12 months from trusts or covenants?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: A Deed of Covenant is a legally binding written agreement made by an individual to pay an agreed amount to another without receiving any benefit in return. Covenants to permanently incapacitated adults are fully tax deductible. Covenants to a permanently incapacitated minor child are fully tax deductible if paid by a person other than a parent. Covenants to individuals aged 65 years or over and

not incapacitated, subject to an overall limit of 5% of the covenantor's total income are also relieved.

A Trust is an arrangement whereby money or property is managed by one person (or persons, or organisations) for the benefit of another but is owned by the 'Trust'. A trust is created by a settlor, who entrusts some or all of his or her property to people of his choice (the trustees). The trustees are the legal owners of the *trust property* (or *trust corpus*), but they are obliged to hold the property for the benefit of one or more individuals or organisations (the beneficiary) usually specified by the settlor. The trustees owe a fiduciary duty to the beneficiaries, who are the "beneficial" owners of the trust property.

- **Trusts_Amt (Amount received in trusts & covenants)**
Ask if Trusts2=1
If the respondent received a Trust or covenant payment

> **<Name> How much did you receive (before tax)?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Trusts_Tax (Tax paid on trusts)**
Ask if Trusts2=1
If the respondent received a Trust or covenant payment

> **<Name> How much tax did you pay on this amount?**
> **ⓘ   If the tax amount in relation to this income was included in a tax figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details), please enter 0.**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Dividend**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Have you receive any dividend payment in the last 12 months?

ⓘ ***Please disregard amounts under €100.***

1. Yes
2. No

Note: A dividend is a taxable payment declared by a company's board of directors and given to its shareholders out of the company's current or retained earnings. Dividends are usually given as cash, but they can also take the form of stock. Dividends provide an incentive to own stock in stable companies even if they are not experiencing much growth. Companies are not required to pay dividends. The companies that offer dividends are most often companies that have progressed beyond the growth phase, and no longer benefit sufficiently by reinvesting their profits, so they usually choose to pay them out to their shareholders.

- **Div_Amt (Amount received in dividends)**

Ask if Dividend =1
If the respondent received a dividend payment in the last 12 months

---

<Name> How much did you receive in the last 12 months in dividends?
If shares are held jointly, please give your share of the dividend received.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **SSIA (Special Savings Incentive Account)**
Ask if Calc > 22
If respondent is 23 years or older

<Name> Did you hold an SSIA

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Only household members 23 or over will be in receipt of matured SSIAs (in order to open such an account the account holder had to be at least 18 years old).

The Minister for Finance introduced a new savings scheme in the Finance Act 2001. Its principal objective was to encourage regular savings by individuals. The main features of the scheme were as follows:

For every amount saved in the scheme, the Exchequer contributed to the individual saver's account an additional 25% of that amount. Income or gains from the savings investment were taxed at 23% and this was deducted by the participating financial institutions at the end of the five years.

The scheme commenced on 1 May 2001 and accounts had to be opened before 30 April 2002 to benefit. The Exchequer contribution applies for a five year period only.

Every individual, who is resident in the State and 18 years of age or over, could save in one of these accounts. Each individual was allowed only one account and on opening the account was required to supply his or her PPSN (personal public service number) to the financial institution concerned.

The maximum amount that an individual could lodge to an account in any one month was *€254,* and the Exchequer's contribution to the account was *€63.50* for each *€254* lodged. The minimum amount which had to be saved by an individual in any one month in the first year of an account was *€12.70(£*10), though an individual could save up to *€254* maximum in any month. After the first year an individual could save any amount in a month up to *€254* over the remaining 4 year period.

Special saving incentive accounts were managed, on behalf of an individual saver, by a range of bodies such as banks, building societies, credit unions, life assurance companies and fund managers. Exchequer contributions to each account were sent directly to the account manager and added to the savings in the account. The Government did not operate or guarantee the account or the return under them – that was a matter between an individual and an account manager.

- **When_Mat (When SSIA matured)**
Ask if SSIA = 1
If the respondent held an SSIA

<Name> When did your SSIA mature?	
1. May 2006	7. November 2006
2. June 2006	8. December 2006
3. July 2006	9. January 2007
4. August 2006	10. February 2007
5. September 2006	11. March 2007
6. October 2006	12. April 2007

- **SSIA_Type (Type of SSIA account)**
Ask if SSIA = 1
If the respondent held an SSIA

<Name> What type of SSIA account did you hold?

1.Variable or fixed-rate cash SSIA's
2. Equity based SSIA plan
3. Part cash part equity SSIA

- **SSIA_AMT (Total amount of SSIA on maturity)**
Ask if SSIA = 1
If the respondent held an SSIA

<Name> What was the total amount in your SSIA on maturity (i.e. Saved amount + profit + Government bonus)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 30000.

- **Dep_Acc (Deposit accounts)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Did you receive interest from money invested in non-SSIA deposit/saving accounts in the last 12 months?

ⓘ *Please disregard amounts under €100.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Dep_a_Int (Interest received from deposit account investments)**

Ask if Dep_Acc =1
If the respondent received an interest payment from an investment in a deposit account in the last 12 months

---

<Name> How much interest did you receive?
If account is held jointly, please give your share of the interest received.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Trusts1 (Other investments)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Did you receive any other interest/profit payment(s) in the last 12 months, from money invested (e.g. in Unit Trusts, Unit linked policies, With profit bonds/policies)?

ⓘ *Please disregard amounts under €100.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Trust_Int (Interest received from other investments)**
Ask if Trust1 =1
If the respondent received any other interest payment in the last 12 months

> **<Name> How much interest/profit did you receive?**
> **If account is held jointly, please give your share of the interest received.**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Note: A with-profits policy is an insurance contract that participates in the profits of a life insurance company. The company is usually a mutual life insurance company, or had been one when it began its with-profits product line (e.g. Standard Life or Canada Life).

With-profits policies evolved over many years as a means to achieve long-term capital growth. Today they are accepted as a form of long-term collective investment whereby the investor chooses the insurance company based on factors such as: financial strength, historic returns and the terms of the contracts offered.

The premiums paid by with-profits, without-profits and non-profit policyholders are pooled within the insurance company's life fund. The company uses the pooled assets to pay out claims and other settlements. A large part of the life fund is invested in equities, bonds, property and more complex financial instruments to achieve capital growth.

The insurance company aims to distribute part of their profit to the with-profits policy holders in the form of a bonus. The bonus rate is determined by complex actuarial calculations with reference to the return on the underlying assets, the level of bonuses declared in previous years and other actuarial assumptions (especially future liabilities and anticipated investment returns).

Unit trust The category of investment known as a mutual fund in the US is called a unit trust in other parts of the world. A form of pooled savings where a number of investors buy units in a trust that are managed by professional investment managers.

Occupational and Private Pension Details

- **Ret_Pension (Retirement pension)**
Ask if Calc >39 or Ask if Currmarr in (1,2)
If the respondent is 40 years or over or if the respondent is/was widowed

---

<Name> Are you receiving a retirement pension from a former employment (or (if applicable) from a deceased spouse's former employment)?
ⓘ   ***PLEASE DO NOT INCLUDE STATE OLD AGE PENSIONS (e.g. contributory or non-contributory old age pensions).***

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Certain respondents will be in receipt of occupational pensions even though they are still working. Others may be in receipt of such a pension even if they never worked (pension from a deceased relative).

- **Former_Pen (If respondent will receive a pension from former employment)**
Ask if Wrk_Stus in (2, 3) and 66 >Calc >40 and Wrk_lstyr =1 and Ret_Pension = 2
Ask if Wrk_Stus in (2, 3) and 66 >Calc >40 and Ever_wrk =1 and Ret_Pension = 2
If the respondent is not working (but worked in the past) and is over 40 years and under 66 yrs and is not currently in receipt of a pension from a former employment

---

<Name> Will you receive a retirement pension from your former employment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **How_Many (Number of retirement pensions)**
Ask if Ret_Pension=1
If the respondent is receiving an employment pension

<Name> How many non social welfare retirement pensions are you receiving?

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 10.

- **Int_Pens**

Ask if How_Many>1
If the respondent has more than 1 employment pension

> **<Name> The next question relates to the retirement pension with the greatest value**
> **Press Return to continue**

- **WhoPens (Pension relates to whom)**

Ask if Ret_Pension=1
If the respondent is receiving an employment pension

> **<Name> Does this pension relate to an employment position held by yourself or by a deceased relative?**
>
> 1. Pension relates to position held by the respondent
> 2. Pension relates to position held by a deceased relative of the respondent

- **State_Pen (Source of pension)**

Ask if Ret_Pension =1
If the respondent is receiving an employment pension

> **<Name> Does this pension relate to a position held in the**
>
> 1. Public sector?
> 2. Private sector?
> 3. Other?

- **Ret_Yrs (Years making pension contributions)**
Ask if Ret_Pension = 1
If the respondent is receiving an employment pension

> ***<Name> In relation to the retirement pension you are receiving, for how many years were contributions made into the pension scheme?***
> ⓘ   ***If the pension is from a position held in the public sector, please key the number of years that the pension holder was employed in the public sector.***

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 80.

- **Ret_Occ (Past job from which the respondent is receiving a pension)**
Ask if Ret_Pension = 1
If respondent is receiving an employment pension

> ***<Name> From what job are you receiving the retirement pension?***

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

Note: This question is asked because the occupation from which the respondent is receiving the pension may be different from the occupation given by the respondent in response to the variable **Occup**. We need a description of the job so as to impute an amount in the cases where the pension amount is missing and in order to check collected values when the pension amount is keyed.

- **Week_pens (Number of weeks pension payments covered in the last year)**
Ask if Ret_Pension=1
If the respondent is receiving an employment pension

> ***<Name> How many weeks during the last 12 months did your pension payments cover?***
> ⓘ   ***e.g. If the respondent received 26 payments each covering a 2 week period then the payments covered 52 weeks.***

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Ret_Period (Period which last pension payment covered)**

Ask if Ret_Pension = 1
If respondent is receiving an employment pension

<Name> How long a period did your last pension payment cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Other

- **NetPen_Amt (Pension payment after tax)**

Ask if Ret_Pension = 1
If respondent is receiving an employment pension

<Name> What was the amount (in Euros) of this pension payment after deducting tax (if applicable)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **State_Val (Gross amount of pension from public sector employment)**

Ask if State_Pen=1
If pension comes from a position once held in the public sector

---

<Name> What was the Gross (before tax) Annual amount (in Euros) of this Pension from public sector employment in the last 12 months?
ⓘ   **Please consult a P60 (if available) as the total gross amount should be specified on the P60.**

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Ppen_Val (Gross amount of pension from private sector employment)**
Ask if State_Pen=2
If pension comes from a position once held in the private sector

---

<Name> What was the Gross (before tax) Annual amount (in Euros) of this Pension from private sector employment in the last 12 months?

ⓘ *Please consult a P60 (if available) as the total gross amount should be specified on the P60.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Oth_e_Val ((Gross amount of pension from other employment)**
Ask if State_Pen=3
If pension comes from a position once held in other employment

---

<Name> What was the Gross (before tax) Annual Amount (in Euros) of this employment pension in the last 12 months?

Enter a number of at most 10 positions with 2 decimals.

- **Pension_Tax (Tax paid on retirement pension)**
Ask if State_Val>0 or Ask if Oth_e_Val>0 or Ask if Ppen_Val>0 or
If the value for any of the categories of retirement pension >0

<Name> What was the total tax paid (in Euros) on this retirement pension in the last 12 months?

ⓘ *Please consult a P60 if the respondent has one available.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.

- **WhoPensA (Second Pension relates to position held by Whom)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If the respondent has more than 1 employment pensions

<Name> Does the second pension relate to an employment position held by yourself or by a deceased relative?

1. Pension relates to position held by the respondent
2. Pension relates to a position held by a deceased relative of the respondent

---

- **RetYrsA (Years contributing to the 2nd retirement pension)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If the respondent has more than 1 employment pensions

<Name> In relation to the second retirement pension you are receiving, how many years were contributions made into the pension scheme?
ⓘ   If the pension is from a position held in the public sector, please key the number of years that the pension holder was employed in the public sector.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 80.

- **Ret_OccA (2nd Retirement pension job)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If the respondent has more than 1 employment pensions

<Name> From what job are you receiving the second retirement pension?

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **WkPensA (Number of weeks pension payments covered in the last year)**

Ask if How_Many>1

<Name> How many weeks during the last 12 months did your pension payments cover?

🛈 *If the respondent received 26 payments covering a 2 week period then the payments covered 52 weeks*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **RetPrdA (Period which last pension payment for second retirement pension covered)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If respondent is receiving more than one employment pension

<Name> How long of a period did your last pension payment cover from your second retirement pension?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Other

- **NetPen_A (Second pension payment after tax)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If respondent is receiving more than one employment pension

<Name> What was the amount of this second pension payment (in Euros) after deducting tax (if applicable)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Sec_PenA (Gross amount of 2ⁿᵈ Pension)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If respondent is receiving more than one employment pension

<Name> What was the GROSS (before tax) Annual amount (In Euros) of this second retirement pension in the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999999.

- **PensTaxA (Tax paid on second retirement pension)**

Ask if How_Many>1
If respondent is receiving more than one employment pension

<Name> What was the total tax paid (in Euros) on this second retirement pension in the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.

Note: Up until 2008 there were questions in the questionnaire relating to the values of third and fourth pensions. In 2007 there were only 3 respondents with more than 2 occupational pensions, we therefore took the decision to remove these questions from future questionnaires. This position will be reviewed especially with reference to the variable **How_Many.**

- **Priv_Pen (Private pension)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Income from private pension scheme

Have you received any income in the last 12 months from a private pension scheme? By this I mean a pension scheme fully organised and paid for by yourself or by a deceased spouse or relative.
Please do not include payments from private insurance policies that cover out of work periods due to illness and also exclude capital accumulating life assurance schemes that pay a lump sum on maturity.

1. Yes
2. No

- **PriP_prd (Period private pension payment covers)**

Ask if Priv-Pen=1
Ask if respondent received any income from a private pension scheme in last 12 months

---

<Name> How long of a period did your last private pension scheme cover?

2. Week
3. Fortnight
4. Four Week Period
5. Month
6. Quarter
7. Other

- **Net_Ppen (Amount received in private pension payment)**
Ask if Priv-Pen=1
Ask if respondent received any income from a private pension scheme in last 12 months

> **<Name> What was the amount of this private pension payment (in Euros) after deducting tax (if applicable)?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Priv_p_Amt (Annual gross amount of private pensions)**
Ask if Priv_Pen =1
If the respondent received money from a private pension

> **<Name> What was the Gross (before tax) Annual amount (in Euros) of this private pension in the last 12 months?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Priv_p_Tax (Tax paid on private pension)**
Ask if Priv_Pen =1
If the respondent received money from a private pension

> **<Name> How much tax was paid (in Euros) on this amount in the last 12 months?**
> **ⓘ If the tax amount in relation to this income was included in a tax figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details), please enter 0.**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

Other Questions on Income (e.g. redundancy lump sums etc.)

- **Trade_Un (Trade union payment)**

Ask if Calc>15 and Wrk_lstyr=1 and Past_Wrk=1 or
Ask if Calc >15 and Unem_prd=1 and Wrk_type=1 or
Ask if chnge_job=1

If the respondent has changed jobs in the last 12 months, or if the respondent is currently not working but has worked as an employee at some stage during the last 12 months, or if the respondent works as an employee but had a period during the last 12 months when he/she didn't receive a salary/ wage

---

<Name> Have you at any time during the last 12 months received a trade union sick or strike payment?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Trade_Val (Amount received in trade union payment)**

Ask if Trade_Un=1
If the respondent received a trade union payment

<Name> What was the amount you received in the last 12 months from your trade union?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Ret_Grat (Retirement gratuity)**
Ask if Calc>15 and Wrk_lstyr=1 and Past_Wrk=1 or
Ask if Calc >15 and Unem_prd=1 and Wrk_type=1 or
Ask if chnge_job=1

If the respondent has changed jobs in the last 12 months, or if the respondent is currently not working but has worked as an employee at some stage during the last 12 months, or if the respondent works as an employee but had a period during the last 12 months when he/she didn't receive a salary/ wage

---

<Name> Have you received a retirement gratuity payment in the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Ret_g_Amt (Amount received in retirement gratuity)**
Ask if Ret_Grat=1
If the respondent received a retirement gratuity

<Name> How much did you receive?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Years_w_Em (For those who received a retirement gratuity - the number of years with employer)**
Ask if Ret_Grat=1
If the respondent received a retirement gratuity

<Name> How many years did you work with that employer?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 65.

- **Redundancy**

Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=1 or
Ask if Chnge_job=1
If the respondent worked in the last year (but is not currently working) or if the respondent has changed job

<Name> Have you received a redundancy payment in the last 12 months?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Time_w_Emp (For those who received a redundancy payment - the number of years with employer)**

Ask if Redundancy=1
If the respondent received a redundancy payment

<Name> How many years did you work with that employer?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 65.

- **Redund_Amt (Redundancy amount)**

Ask if Redundancy=1
If the respondent received a redundancy payment

<Name> How much did you receive (before tax)?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Redund_Tax (Tax paid on redundancy)**
Ask if Redundancy=1
If the respondent received a redundancy payment

<Name> How much tax did you pay on this amount?
  ⓘ   *If the tax amount in relation to this income was included in a tax figure already given (e.g. in self-employed tax details), please enter 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

PPS No. and Social Welfare Details

- **Free_Travel**

Ask if CALC is > 65
If the respondent is over 65

<Name> Have you free travel?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Travel_Val (Value of free travel)**

Ask if Free_Travel=1
If the respondent has free travel

<Name> Approximately how much have you saved over the last 4 weeks by using your free travel pass?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999.99.

Note: Free travel is available to people who are aged 66 or over and to certain incapacitated people aged under 66. It allows them to use public transport free of change and entitles the spouse/partner of such a person to travel free of charge.

- **PPS_SW (Personal Public Services Number)**
Ask if Calc>15
If respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> PPS No and Social Welfare payments.

If you will give me your Personal Public Service Number (PPS No) questions relating to payments you may have received from the Department of Social and Family Affairs (e.g. child benefit, unemployment payments, payments relating to old age) will be avoided.

---

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Part IV of the Statistics Act empowers the CSO to access records from public authorities. See extract from the relevant part of the Statistics Act below.
PART IV USE OF RECORDS OF PUBLIC AUTHORITIES FOR STATISTICAL PURPOSES.

For the purpose of assisting the Office in the exercise of its functions under this Act, the Director General may by delivery of a notice request any public authority to (a) allow officers of statistics at all reasonable times to have access to, inspect and take copies of or extracts from any records in its charge, and (b) provide the Office, if any such officer so requires, with copies of extracts from any such record, and the public authority shall, subject to subsection (2) of this section, comply with any such request free of charge. Subsection (1) of this section (a) shall not apply to records pertaining to a Court, the Garda Siochana, the Prison Administration or the Ombudsman or any of his officers;
(b) shall apply to medical records which are not publicly available only with the agreement of the Minister for Health.

- **PPS_No_1 (Respondents PPS No)**
Ask if PPS_SW=1
If the respondent agrees to give the PPS_No

ⓘ *Please enter the PPS Number for <Name>.*

Note: The first 7 characters in a PPS No are a 7-digit number. These numbers are allocated sequentially and have no internal meaning. Character 8 is a Modulus 23

check character in the range A-W. The check character is calculated based on the contents of the first 7 digits of the number. The calculation can be performed when the number is input to validate that the number has been correctly entered. This means that if the respondent gives you an invalid PPS No a hard warning will let you know that the PPS number entered is invalid. If a valid PPS No is inserted then most questions relating to payments from The Department of Social and family Affairs will be skipped.

- **Job_Inc (Part-Time Job Incentive scheme)**
Ask if PPS_SW = 2 and Wrk_Time = 2 and Wrk_Type = 1
If respondent is an employee working part-time and if the PPS No was not collected

<Name> Are you participating in the Part-time Job Incentive (PTJI) Scheme?
1. Yes 2. No

Note: Description of Scheme

The Part-Time Job Incentive Scheme is a scheme which allows persons who are long-term unemployed to take up part-time employment for up to 24 hours per week and receive a special weekly income supplement called the Part-Time Job Allowance. Participants in this scheme are expected however to continue to make efforts to find full-time work.

- **Inc_Wk (Weeks on PTJI Scheme)**
Ask if Job_Inc = 1
If respondent is participating in PTJI scheme

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive an allowance under this scheme?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Inc_Amt (Weekly amount received on PTJI scheme)**

Ask if Inc_Wk > 0.
If respondent is participating in PTJI scheme

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Unemploy (Unemployment Benefit/Assistance)**

Ask if 66> CALC>15 and PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is aged between 16 and 64 and didn't give the interviewer his/her PPS No

> **<Name>Unemployment Benefits / Assistance**
> **Have you received an unemployment benefit payment or an unemployment assistance payment (or both) from the Department of Social and Family Affairs at any time during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

Note: To qualify for unemployment benefit the respondent must have at least 39 weeks PRSI paid since he/she first started work and 39 weeks PRSI paid in the relevant tax year. To qualify for unemployment assistance the respondent has to satisfy a means test, this may entail an interview with a social welfare inspector.

- **Unemp_Benw (Weeks on Unemployment Benefit)**

Ask if Unemploy in (1,2)
If respondent received unemployment benefit or assistance

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive <u>Unemployment Benefit</u>?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Unemp_Bval (Weekly amount received in Unemployment Benefit)**
Ask if Unemp_Benw>0
If the respondent received at least 1 weeks unemployment benefit

---

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Unemployment Benefit you received during the last 12 months.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Unemp_Ass (Weeks on Unemployment Assistance)**
Ask if Unemploy in (1,2) and Unemp_Ben<52
If respondent received unemployment benefit or assistance in the last year but received less than 52 weeks unemployment benefit

---

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Unemployment Assistance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Unemp_Aval (Amount received in Unemployment Assistance)**
Ask if Unemp_Ass>0
If the respondent received at least 1 weeks unemployment assistance

---

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Unemployment Assistance you received during the last 12 months.

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Back_WA (Back to Work Allowance)**

Ask if Calc<66 AND Left_Ed = "Don't know" or Left_Ed>1 or Left_Ed= "Refused" AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent had left full time education at some stage in his/her life i.e. respondents that have never left full time education are not routed to this question (or refused to answer as to whether he/she left education) and refused to give the PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received any of the following payments from the Department of Social and Family Affairs during the last 12 months
 Back to Work Allowance

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

Note: There are 2 types of Back to Work schemes, 1 for employees and the other to encourage unemployed people to become self-employed. Under these schemes an individual can keep a certain percentage of their social welfare payments over a given period (3 –4 years) and they can also keep secondary benefits (provided their household income remains under a specified amount). Secondary benefits include Fuel allowances and the Medical card.

- **Back_Wk_WA (Weeks received Back to Work Allowance payment)**

Ask if Back_WA in (1,2)
If Respondent received Back to Work Allowance

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Back to Work Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Back_Val_WA (Weekly amount received in Back to Work Allowance)**
Ask if Back_WA in (1,2)
If Respondent received Back to Work Allowance

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of Back to Work Allowance you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Back_WE (Back to Work Enterprise Allowance)**
Ask if Calc<66 AND Left_Ed = "Don't know" or Left_Ed>1 or Left_Ed= "Refused"AND PPS_SW =2
If the respondent had left full time education at some stage in his/her life i.e. respondents that have never left full time education are not routed to this question (or refused to answer as to whether he/she left education) and refused to give the PPS No

> **Back to Work Enterprise Allowance?**
>
> 1.Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Back_Wk_WE (Number of weeks on Back to Work Enterprise Allowance)**
Ask if Back_We in (1,2)
If Respondent received Back to Work Enterprise Allowance

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Back to Work Enterprise Allowance?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Back_Val_WE (Weekly amount received in Back to Work Enterprise Allowance)**

Ask if Back_We in (1,2)
If Respondent received Back to Work Enterprise Allowance

> ***<Name> What was the weekly amount of Back to Work Enterprise Allowance you received during the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99

- **Back_EA (Back to Education Allowance)**

Ask if Calc<66 AND Left_Ed = "Don't know" or Left_Ed>1 or Left_Ed= "Refused" AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent had left full time education at some stage in his/her life i.e. respondents that have never left full time education are not routed to this question (or refused to answer as to whether he/she left education) and refused to give the PPS No

> ***Back to Education Allowance?***
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

Note: An unemployed person, a single parent or somebody with a disability, may be able to pursue approved second-or third-level education courses through the Back to Education Allowance scheme. Participants in the scheme receive a standard rate of payment that is not means tested. The allowance is payable for the duration of the course.

Respondents who are have never left full time education are not routed to this question (i.e. if Left_Ed =1, then this question is not asked). To qualify for BTEA a respondent must be in receipt of Unemployment benefit or assistance or a One-Parent family Payment or Blind Person's pension or Disability Allowance for at least 6 months.

There is also a question on Back to Education allowance earlier in the questionnaire in the Ed_Grant question. Edit checks on interviewed households ensure that if a value is collected in both parts of the questionnaire it isn't included twice in the final data set.

- **Back_Wk_EA (Weeks on Back to Education Allowance)**
Ask if Back_EA in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Back to Education Allowance

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Back to Education Allowance?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Back_Val_EA (Weekly amount received in Back to Education Allowance)**
Ask if Back_EA in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Back to Education Allowance

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of Back to Education Allowance you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Ill_Injury (Illness/Injury payments)**
Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 16 years or over and refused to give his/her PPS No

> **<Name> Illness, incapacitation or occupational injury payment**
>
> **Have you received any payment from the Department of Social and Family Affairs or from a Health Service Executive (HSE) at any time during the last 12 months, that related to illness, incapacitation (including blindness) or occupational injury (including occupational injuries or death due to work accident or occupational disease of a spouse, parent or child)?**
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **IllPay_YB (Illness Benefit)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

> ***<Name> From which of the following schemes did you get a payment Illness Benefit (formerly known as Disability Benefit) ?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Wk_Ill_YB (Weeks in receipt of Illness Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_YB=1
If the respondent received an Illness Benefit payment

> ***<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Illness Benefit (formerly known as Disability Benefit)?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_YB (Weekly value of Illness Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_YB=1
If the respondent received a Illness Benefit payment

> ***<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Illness Benefit (formerly known as Disability Benefit) you received during the last 12 months***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Illness Benefit is a payment made by the Department of Social and Family Affairs to those in Ireland who are aged under 66 and incapable of work because of illness and **have enough social insurance contributions.** In general in Ireland, there is no existing employment legislation on the issue of sick pay or sick leave. This means that if a person is on sick leave from employment (either with a medical certificate or not) then he/she is **not automatically entitled** to pay from employment. Instead, it is at the discretion of the employer to decide his/her own

policy on sick pay and sick leave, subject to employment contract or terms of employment

If a person is not entitled to pay for sick leave

If there is no entitlement in a person's terms and conditions of employment to pay during sick leave, he/she may apply for Illness Benefit if he/she have enough social insurance contributions

If a person is entitled to pay for sick leave

Where there is an entitlement in a contract of employment to sick pay, the employer will probably require the employee to sign over any Illness Benefit payment from the Department of Social and Family Affairs to the employer for as long as the sick pay continues.

- **IllPay_DA (Disability Allowance)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

Disability Allowance?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Wk_Ill_DA (Weeks on Disability Allowance)**
Ask if IllPay_DA=1
If the respondent received a Disability Allowance

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Disability Allowance?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_DA (Weekly value of Disability Allowance)**
Ask if IllPay_DA=1
If the respondent received a Disability Allowance

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Disability Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Disability Allowance is a weekly allowance paid to people with a disability in Ireland that are aged 16 or over and under age 66. The disability must be expected to last for at least one year and the allowance is subject to both medical suitability and a means test.

- **IllPay_BP (Blind Pension)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

---

Blind person's pension?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wk_Ill_BP (Weeks in receipt of Blind Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_BP=1
If the respondent received a Blind pension

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Blind person's pension?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_BP   (Weekly value of Blind Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_BP=1
If the respondent received a Blind Pension

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Blind Person's Pension you received during the last 12 months
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Blind Person's Pension is payable to blind people and those with low vision. The person is required to undergo an eye test. This pension is means tested.

- **IllPay_IP (Invalidity Pension)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

Invalidity pension?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Wk_Ill_IP (Weeks in receipt of Invalidity Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_IP=1
If the respondent received an Invalidity Pension

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Invalidity Pension?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_IP (Weekly value of Invalidity Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_IP=1
If the respondent received an Invalidity Pension

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Invalidity Pension you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Invalidity Pension is a social insurance payment made to people in Ireland who have been incapable of work and receiving Illness Benefit for at least twelve months before the date of their claim. (This applies to those who will continue to be incapable of work for at least a further twelve months). It may be possible to go onto Invalidity Pension after a shorter period if the illness or disability is of such a nature that the person is unlikely to be able to work for the rest of his/her life. At age 65, the rate of payment increases to the same rate as Retirement Pension. Invalidity Pension is taxable. Somebody who is in receipt of Invalidity Pension is also entitled to a Free Travel Pass and may also be entitled to the Household Benefits Package (i.e. The Electricity Allowance, The Natural Gas Allowance, The Electricity (Group Account) Allowance, The Bottled Gas Refill Allowance, The Telephone Allowance The Free Television Licence).

Rules

A person must have at least 260 (i.e. 5 years) paid contributions since entering insurance and at least 48 contributions paid or credited in the last complete tax year before the date of the claim. The person may be allowed to do rehabilitative type work (max. 20 hours per week) and retain the Invalidity Pension.

- **IllPay_IB (Injury Benefit)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

---

Injury Benefit?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wk_Ill_IB (Weeks on Injury Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_IB=1
If the respondent received an Injury Benefit

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Injury Benefit?**
>
> ---
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_IB (Weekly value of Injury Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_IB=1
If the respondent received an Injury Benefit

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Injury Benefit you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> ---
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Injury Benefit is one of the benefits available under the Occupational Injuries Scheme. It is a weekly payment made if somebody is unfit for work due to an accident at work or because he/she contracted a disease due to the type of work they do. An occupational disease is a disease that one contracts in the course of his/her work, for example, from contact with physical or chemical agents. Diseases from an occupation are generally contracted over time but may occasionally develop from a once-off accident at work.

- **IllPay_DB (Disablement Benefit)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

> **Disablement benefit?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Wk_Ill_DB (Weeks in receipt of Disablement Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_DB=1
If the respondent received a Disablement Benefit

> *<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you Disablement Benefit?*
>
> ---
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_DB (Weekly value of Disablement Benefit)**
Ask if IllPay_DB=1
If the respondent received a disablement benefit

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Disablement Benefit you received during the last 12 months?*
>
> ---
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Disablement Benefit is a payment under the Occupational Injuries Scheme which is payable to an insured person who suffers a loss of physical or mental faculty as a result of an occupational accident or a prescribed occupational disease. Disablement Benefit may be paid as a once off gratuity or in the form of a Disablement Pension.

- **IllPay_PI (Constant Attendance Allowance)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

> *Constant Attendance Allowance?*
>
> ---
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Wk_Ill_PI (Weeks in receipt of Constant Attendance Allowance)**
Ask if IllPay_PI=1
If the respondent received a Constant Attendance Allowance

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Constant Attendance Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_PI (Weekly value of Constant Attendance Allowance)**
Ask if IllPay_PI=1
If the respondent received a Constant Attendance Allowance

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Constant Attendance Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Constant Attendance Allowance is paid weekly if a respondent is so seriously disabled as to need someone to help him/her at home.

- **IllPay_DP (Dependent Parents Pension)**
Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

---

Dependent parent(s) pension?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wk_Ill_DP (Weeks in receipt of Dependent Parents Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_DP=1
If the respondent received a Dependent Parent(s) Pension

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Dependent Parent(s) Pension?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_DP (Weekly value of Dependent Parents Pension)**
Ask if IllPay_DP=1
If the respondent received a Dependent Parent(s) Pension

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Dependent Parent(s) Pension you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: If a person was wholly or mainly dependent on his/her child for financial support, he/she may be entitled to a Dependent Parent's Pension if the child died a work-related death or died while receiving Disablement Pension. This pension may be significantly reduced if the deceased child was married.
The recipient of a Dependent Parents Pension may also be entitled to a Bereavement Grant and may also be entitled to a Fuel Allowance, Free Travel, the Household Benefits Package (see under **Amt_Ill_IP** for a description of this package) and a Medical Card.

- **IllPay_IM (Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance)**

Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

---

<Name> Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Wk_Ill_IM (Weeks in receipt of Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance)**

Ask if IllPay_IM=1
If the respondent received an Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance

---

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Amt_Ill_IM (Weekly value of Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance)**

Ask if IllPay_IM=1
If the respondent received an Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance

---

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Infectious Diseases Maintenance Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Infectious Disease Maintenance Allowances are paid by the Health Service Executive (HSE) to certain people with infectious diseases that are under a certain income threshold. Examples of infectious diseases that qualify a person for an 'Infectious Disease Maintenance Allowance' are as follows; Diphtheria, Dysentery, Salmonellosis, Tuberculosis, Typhoid, paratyphoid fevers,Typhus and viral haemorrhagic diseases.

- **Med_Carea (Medical Care)**

Ask if Ill_Injury in (1,2)
If the respondent received an 'Injury, incapacitation payment' from the DSFA in the last 12 months

> **<Name> Have you received a Medical Care payment from the Department of Social and Family Affairs at any time during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Med_Careval (Amount received in Medical Care)**

Ask if Med_Care=1
If the respondent received a Medical care payment

> **<Name> What was the amount of the Medical Care payment(s) you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999.99.

Note: If the respondent was injured at work or contracted an occupational disease, he/she can claim for the cost of certain expenses which are not paid by the Health Service Executive (HSE).

- **Maternity (Maternity Benefit)**

Ask if Calc<46 AND Sex=2 AND Under_23=1 or 'don't know' AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is female, aged less than 46, didn't give her PPS No and there is a household member(s) under 23

> **<Name> Have you received Maternity Benefit at any time during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Mat_Weeks (Number of weeks in receipt of Maternity Benefit)**
Ask if Maternity in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Maternity Benefit

> *<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Maternity Benefit?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Mat_Amt (Weekly value of Maternity Benefit)**
Ask if Maternity in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Maternity Benefit

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Maternity benefit payment you received during the last 12 months?*
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Maternity Benefit is a payment to employee or self-employed women that satisfy certain PRSI conditions.

- **Adopt (Adoptive Benefit)**
Ask if Calc>25 and Calc <52 AND Under_23=1 or 'Don't know' AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is between 25 and 52, there is a household member(s) under 23 and the household memeber didn't give his/her PPS No

> *<Name> Have you received Adoptive Benefit at any time during the last 12 months?*
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Adopt_Wks (Weeks in receipt of Adoptive Benefit)**
Ask if Adopt in (1,2)
If the respondent received Adoptive Benefit

> ***<Name> For how many weeks in the last 12 months did you receive Adoptive benefit?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Adopt_Amt (Weekly value of Adoptive Benefit)**
Ask if Adopt in (1,2)
If the respondent received Adoptive Benefit

> ***<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Adoptive Benefit payment you received during the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Adoptive benefit is a payment for an adopting mother or a single male who adopts a child. It is available to both employees and the self-employed that satisfy certain PRSI conditions.

- **Hlth_Sfty (Health & Safety Benefit)**
Ask if Calc <46 and Sex=2 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is female under 46 and didn't give her PPS No

> ***<Name> Have you received a Health and Safety Benefit payment at any time during the last 12 months?***
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Hlth_Sfwks (Weeks in receipt of Health and Safety Benefit)**

Ask if Hlth_Sfty in (1,2)
If the respondent received Health & Safety Payment

<Name> For how many weeks in the last 12 months did you receive Health and Safety Benefit?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Hlth_Samt (Weekly value of Health & Safety Benefit)**

Ask if Hlth_Sfty in (1,2)
If the respondent received health & safety payment

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Health and Safety Benefit payment you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Health and Safety Benefit is a payment for employed women if they are pregnant, have recently had a baby or are breastfeeding and cannot continue at their employment because of a risk to their health and safety.

- **Child_Ben (Child Benefit)**

Ask if Calc>15 AND No_Pers >1 AND Under_23=1 or 'Don't know' AND PPS_SW=2
If respondent is 16 years or over, there is more than 1 household member at least one of which is under 23 and the respondent didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Child Benefit payments
Have you received Child Benefit payments (formerly Children's Allowance) at any time during the last 12 months?
Child Benefit is normally paid to the child's mother or step mother, if the child does not live with the mother or stepmother then Child Benefit maY be paid to the child's father or stepfather. Be careful, not to double count Child Benefit.

1. Yes
2. No

- **Child_Bno (Number of qualifying children for Child Benefit)**
Ask if Child_Ben=1
If the respondent received Child Benefit

> **<Name> For how many children did you receive this payment?**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

- **Child_Bmth (Child Benefit payments received for each of last 12 months for all qualifying children)**
Ask if Child_Ben=1
If the respondent received Child Benefit

> **<Name> Did you receive Child Benefit payment for the child (children) for every month during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Child_Btot (Number of monthly Child Benefit payments received)**
Ask if Child_Bmth=2
If the respondent didn't receive payment in respect of the child or children for the last 12 months

> **<Name> What was the total number of monthly Child Benefit payments you received during the last 12 months?**
> ⓘ **If Child Benefit was received for 2 children during the last 12 months, if the benefit was received for 1 child for 12 months and for 6 months for the other child, then the total number of monthly Child Benefits received was 18.**
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 200.

Note: Child benefit is paid for each qualified child. There are no PRSI conditions or means test. Child Benefit can be received in respect of children aged 16,17 or 18 in full-time education or physically or mentally disabled

- **Orphansa (Orphans Allowance)**

Ask if Calc>15 AND No_Pers >1 AND Under_23=1 or 'Don't know' AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is over 15 and there is more than 1 person in the household

---

<Name> Have you received an Orphan's Allowance or pension at any time during the last 12 months?

ⓘ *Be careful, not to double count Orphan's Allowance or pension.*

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **Orph_Weeks (Weeks in receipt of Orphans Allowance)**

Ask if Orphans in (1,2)
If the respondent received an Orphan's Allowance

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the payment?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Orph_Amt (Weekly value of Orphans Allowance)**

Ask if Orphans in (1,2)
If the respondent received an Orphan's Allowance

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Orphan's Pension / Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

Note: Orphan's Allowance / pension are normally paid to the guardian of the orphan. The Allowance is a contributory payment in that there is a PRSI contribution condition. The pension is Non-Contributory.

- **Back_School (Back to School Clothing and Footwear Allowance)**
Ask if Calc>15 AND Under_23=1 AND No_Pers >1AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is over 15, there is a household member(s) under 23 AND the respondent didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received a Back to School Clothing and Footwear Allowance in the last 12 months?

ⓘ   ***Be careful not to double count Back to School Clothing and Footwear allowance***

1. Yes
2. No

- **Two_Eleven (Children in 2-11 year age bracket)**
Ask if Back_School =1
If respondent received a Back to School Allowance

<Name> For how many children in the 2-11 year age group did you receive the allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9.

- **Twelve_Two (Children in 12-22 age bracket)**
Ask if Back_School =1
If respondent received a Back to School Allowance

<Name> For how many children in the 12-22 year age group did you receive the allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9.

Note: This allowance helps towards the cost of children's school uniforms and footwear. There are 2 rates of payments, one for children aged 2 to 11 and the other for children aged 12 to 22. This is why the questions are asked in the format above.

- **FIS (Family Income Supplement)**

Ask if Wrk_Stus=1 AND No_Pers >1 AND Under 23=1 AND PPS_SW=2
Or Ask if Wrk_Lstyr=1 AND No_Pers>1 AND Under 23=1 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is working, there is more than 1 household member at least one of which is Under 23 and the respondent didn't give his/her PPS No
If the respondent is not working but worked in the last year, there is more than 1 household member at least one of which is Under 23 and the respondent didn't give his/her PPS No

> *<Name> Have you received Family Income Supplement at any time during the last 12 months?*
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Fis_Weeks (Weeks in receipt of Family Income Supplement)**

Ask if Fis in (1,2)
If the respondent received FIS

> *<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Family Income Supplement?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Fis_Amt (Weekly value of Family Income Supplement)**

Ask if Fis in (1,2)
If the respondent received FIS

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of Family Income Supplement you received during the last 12 months?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Family Income Supplement (FIS) is a weekly tax-free payment for families, including one-parent families, at work on low pay.

To qualify one needs to meet all the following conditions:
- an employee in paid full-time employment which is expected to last for 3 months,
- work at least 19 hours every week, or 38 hours every fortnight,
- have at least one qualified child who normally lives with the person and/or is supported by him/her. A qualified child is any child under age 18 or aged 18 to 22 if in full-time education,
- average weekly family income is below an amount specified for the family size.

- **Swaa (Supplementary Welfare Allowance)**
Ask if Wrk_Stus=1 or 2 AND PPS_SW=2
Or Ask if Notw_Type =1,2,4 or 5 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is working or unemployed and didn't give his/her PPS No
If the respondent is 'Not working' (excluding those in full-time education) and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received Supplementary Welfare Allowance (through your Community Welfare Officer) at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **Swa_Weeks (Weeks in receipt of SWA)**
Ask if Swa in (1,2)
If the respondent received SWA

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Supplementary Welfare Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Swa_Amt (Weekly value of SWA)**
Ask if Swa in (1,2)
If the respondent received SWA

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of Supplementary Welfare Allowance you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Supplementary Welfare Allowance provides a basic weekly allowance as a right to eligible people who have little or no income.
People with low incomes may also qualify for a weekly supplement under the Scheme to meet certain special needs. In addition, payments can also be made in respect of urgent or exceptional needs.

- **Spec_Diet (Special diet/heating supplement)**
Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 16 years or over and didn't give his/her PPS No

> **<Name> Have you received supplements for special heating or dietary needs at any time during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Spec_Damt (Value of special diet/heating supplement)**
Ask if Spec_Diet in (1,2)
If the respondent receives a special diet or heating supplement

> **<Name> What was the total value of these supplements you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999.99.

- **Carers (Carer's Allowance/Benefit)**
Ask if Calc>17 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 18 years or over and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name>Have you received Carer's Benefit or Carer's Allowance at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **Carers_Alwks (Weeks in receipt of Carers Allowance)**
Ask if Carers in (1,2)
If the respondent received either a Carer's Benefit or Carer's Allowance

---

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Carer's Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Carers_Alamt (Weekly value of Carers Allowance)**
Ask if Carers_Alwks>0
If the respondent received a Carer's Allowance (i.e. the number of week in receipt of a carer's allowance was >0)

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Carer's Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Carers_Bewks (Weeks in receipt of Carers Benefit)**
Ask if Carers in (1,2) and Carers_Alwks <52
If the respondent received either a Carer's Benefit or Carer's Allowance and received Carers Allowance for less than 52 weeks

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive Carer's Benefit?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Carers_Beamt (Weekly value of Carers Benefit)**
Ask if Carers_Bewks>0
If the respondent received a Carer's Benefit

<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Carer's Benefit you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Carer's Allowance is a means-tested payment for carers on low incomes who live with and look after certain people who need full-time care and attention. To qualify the person must be over 17 years and care for the person on a full-time basis.
Carer's Benefit was introduced in 2000, it is an insurance related i.e. not means tested scheme in that the Carer must satisfy certain PRSI conditions. Carer's Benefit is available for a maximum of 15 months.

- **One_Parent (One Parent Family Payment)**
Ask if Calc>15 AND Under_23=1 AND No_Pers >1 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 16 years or over with more than 1 household member at least 1 of which is under 23 and the respondent didn't supply his/her PPS No

<Name> Have you received One Parent Family payment at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **One_Prtwks (Weeks in receipt of One Parent Family payment)**

Ask if One_Parent in (1,2)
If the respondent received a One Parent family payment

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the One Parent Family payment?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **One_Prtamt (Weekly value of One Parent Family payment)**

Ask if One_Parent in (1,2)
If the respondent received a One Parent Family payment

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of One Parent Family Payment that you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: One-Parent Family Payment is a payment for men and women who are bringing up a child without the support of a partner.
A person may apply for this payment if:
He/she is unmarried, widowed, a prisoner's spouse, separated or divorced, or if his/her marriage has been annulled and is no longer living with his/her spouse

- **Deserted (Deserted Wife's Benefit / Allowance)**

Ask if Sex=2 AND Currmarr=5 or 6 AND PPS_SW=2
IF the respondent is female is currently divorced or separated and didn't give the PPS No

> **<Name> Have you received Deserted Wife's Benefit/Allowance at any time during the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Des_Ben (Deserted Wife's Benefit)**

Ask if Deserted=1
If the respondent received a Deserted Wife's Benefit/Allowance

<Name> Did you receive Deserted Wife's Benefit?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Des_Bamt (Weekly value of Deserted Wife's Benefit)**

Ask if Des_Ben=1
If the respondent received a Deserted Wife's Benefit

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Deserted Wife's Benefit payment you received during the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Des_All (Deserted Wife's Allowance)**

Ask if Deserted=1 and Des_Ben=2
If the respondent did not receive Deserted Wife's Benefit

<Name> Did you receive Deserted Wife's Allowance?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Des_Aamt (Weekly value of Deserted Wife's Allowance)**
Ask if Des_All=1
If the respondent received a Deserted Wife's Allowance

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of Deserted Wife's Allowance payment you received during the last 12 months?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: The Department of Social and Family Affairs make no new Deserted Wife's Benefit/Allowance payments. These payments are now made under the One-Payment Family Payment. Deserted Wife's Alowances/Bnefits that have been made long term continue to be made under these schemes.

- **Rent_Supp (Rent Supplement)**
Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
If respondent is 16 years or over and didn't give his/her PPS No

> *Rent Allowance.*
> *<Name> Did you receive any allowance, subsidy or other payment for renting costs at any time during the last 12 months, for example, Rent Supplement under the Supplementary Welfare Allowance scheme obtained from the Community Welfare Officer at the Health Service Executive (HSE)?*
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Rent_Sup_M (Months in receipt of Rent Supplement)**
Ask if Rent_Supp in (1,2)
If the respondent received Rent Supplement

> *<Name> For how many months did you receive this allowance?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 12.

- **Rent_Sup_A (Monthly value of Rent Supplement)**
Ask if Rent_Supp in (1,2)
If the respondent received Rent Supplement

> ***<Name> How much did you receive per month?***
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 1500.

Note: Respondents living in private rented accommodation in Ireland and receiving a social welfare or Health Services Executive (HSE) payment, may qualify for a rent supplement from their local Health Services Executive (HSE) Area.
Rent Supplement is paid to people living in private residential accommodation who cannot provide for the cost of their accommodation from their own resources. Prior to 1 February 2005 there was a requirement that applicants had to be renting for six months in the preceding twelve months to qualify for Rent Supplement. This requirement has been discontinued. From 1 February 2005 applicants must currently be renting accommodation, they must have been able to afford the rent from their own resources when they started to rent and should have had a reasonable expectation that they would continue to be able to afford the rent into the future. This provision does not apply to all applicants. The amount of rent supplement is calculated by the HSE's Community Welfare Officer and will generally ensure that income after paying rent does not fall below a minimum level.

- **Pre_Retire (Pre-Retirement Allowance)**
Ask if Calc>54 AND <67 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is aged under 67 and over 54

> ***<Name> Have you received a Pre-Retirement Allowance at any time during the last 12 months?***
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Pre_Retwks (Weeks in receipt of Pre-Retirement Allowance)**
Ask if Pre_Retire in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Pre-Retirement Allowance

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive a Pre-Retirement Allowance?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Pre_Retamt (Weekly value of Pre-Retirement Allowance)**
Ask if Pre_Retire in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Pre-Retirement Allowance

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Pre-Retirement Allowance you received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: The Pre-Retirement Allowance (PRETA) is available to people in Ireland aged 55 and over who have left the labour force. It is means tested and recipients no longer have to sign on as they do not need to be available for work.
The Social Welfare Reform and Pensions Bill 2006 abolished the Pre-Retirement Allowance and from the 4th July 2007 Pre Retirement Allowance is abolished for new customers but existing recipients are not affected and continue to receive it.

- **State_Ret (State Pension (transition))**
Ask if Calc>64 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is aged over 64 and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received a State Pension (transition) from the Department of Social and Family Affairs at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **State_Retwk (Weeks in receipt of State Pension (transition))**

Ask if State_Ret in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Retirement Pension (Social Welfare)

> *<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the State Pension (transition)?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **State_Wkamt (Weekly value of State Pension (transition))**

Ask if State_Ret in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Retirement Pension (Social Welfare)

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of the State Pension (transition) you received during the last 12 months?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: State Pension (transition), formerly known as Retirement Pension, is payable to people in Ireland aged 65 who have retired from work and who have enough social insurance contributions. It is not means tested. In general, the recipient must have been an employee and paid full-rate social insurance contributions, but a small number of self-employed people also qualify.

At age 66, the recipient may transfer to the State Pension (contributory). Whether he/she transfers or not, the retirement condition ends at 66. In effect, the recipient may not be employed or self-employed while receiving a State Pension (transition) before the age of 66, but, after that, he/she may earn an income from any source. One should apply for State pension (transition) 4 months before reaching the age of 65.

Rules

Must be aged 65, be retired and have enough social insurance contributions.

- **Old_Agepen (State Pension (Contributory or Non-Contributory))**
Ask if Calc>65 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is aged over 65 and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received a State Pension (Contributory or Non-Contributory) from the Department of Social and Family Affairs at any time during the last 12 months?

ⓘ *These were known as Old Age Contributory and Old Age Non-Contributory pensions.*

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **Con_Pen (State Pension (Contributory))**
Ask if Old_Agepen in (1,2)
If the respondent received an Old Age Pension

<Name> Did you receive a State Pension (Contributory) in the last 12 months?
ⓘ *This was known as a Contributory Old Age Pension.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Old_Conwks (Weeks in receipt of State Pension (Contributory))**
Ask if Con_Pen=1
If the respondent received a Contributory Old Age Pension

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Old Age Contributory Pension/ State Pension (Contributory)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Old_Conamt (Weekly value of State Pension (Contributory))**

Ask if Con_Pen=1

If the respondent received a Contributory Old Age Pension

<Name> What was the weekly amount of Contributory Old Age Pension/ State Pension (Contributory) received during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Noncon_Pen (State pension (Non-Contributory))**

Ask if Con_Pen=2

If the respondent received an Old Age Pension but didn't receive a Contributory Pension

---

<Name> Did you receive a State Pension (Non-Contributory) in the last 12 months?

ⓘ *This was known as a Non-Contributory Old Age Pension.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Old_Nconwks (Weeks in receipt of State Pension (Non-Contributory))**

Ask if Noncon_Pen=1

If the respondent received a Non-contributory Old Age Pension

---

<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Non-Contributory Old Age Pension?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Old_Nconamt (Weekly value of State Pension (Non-Contributory))**

Ask if Noncon_Pen=1
If the respondent received a Non-Contributory Old Age Pension

> ***<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Non-Contributory Old Age State Pension Non-Contributory during the last 12 months?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: Old Age Contributory Pension (State Pension Contributory) is a social insurance payment made to people age 66 or over who satisfy certain conditions. The pension is not means tested. To qualify an individual should have started paying social insurance contributions (at full or modified rate) before reaching 56. People living alone or over 80 receive additional allowances.

- **Widow_Pen (Widow/Widower's pension)**

Ask if Currmarr=1 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is a widow or widower and didn't give his/her PPS No

> ***<Name> Have you received a Widow or Widower's (Survivor's) pension at any time during the last 12 months?***
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Widow_Con (Widow's/ Widower's Contributory Pension)**

Ask if Widow_Pen in (1,2)
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Pension

> ***<Name> Did you receive a Widow's or Widower's (Survivor's) Contributory pension?***
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Widow_Cwks (Weeks in receipt of Widows Contributory Pension)**
Ask if Widow_Con=1
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Contributory Pension

> **<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Widow's or Widower's (Survivor's) Contributory Pension?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Widow_Camt (Weekly value of Widows Contributory Pension)**
Ask if Widow_Con=1
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Contributory Pension

> **<Name> What was the weekly amount of Widow's or Widower's (Survivor's) Contributory Pension you received during the last 12 months?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

- **Widow_Nonc (Widow/Widower's Non-Contributory Pension)**
Ask if Widow_Con=2
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Pension but not a contributory one

> **<Name> Did you receive a Widow's or Widower's Non-contributory pension?**
>
> 1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
> 2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
> 3. No

- **Widow_Nwks (Weeks in receipt of Widow's Non-Contributory Pension)**
Ask if Widow_Nonc=1
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Non-Contributory Pension

> *<Name> For how many weeks during the last 12 months did you receive the Widow's or Widower's Non-Contributory Pension?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

- **Widow_Namt (Weekly value of Widow's Non Contributory Pension)**
Ask if Widow_Nonc=1
If the respondent received a Widow/Widower Non-Contributory Pension

> *<Name> What was the weekly amount of the Widow's or Widower's Non-Contributory Pension you received during the last 12 months?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999.99.

Note: A Contributory Widow's/Widower's Pension (CWP) may be payable if either the deceased person or the spouse has enough PRSI contributions. In order to qualify a person must, of course, be a widow or widower and must not be living with another person as man and wife. If divorced and if the person would have been entitled to a CWP had he/she remained married, then the person retains an entitlement to the CWP. The pension is payable regardless of other income.

Rules

A person automatically qualifies for a Widow's/Widower's Pension if his/her late spouse was receiving either a Retirement Pension or Old Age Contributory Pension, which included an increase for a dependent spouse (or would have included such an increase but for the fact that the spouse was in receipt of Old Age Non Contributory Pension, Blind Pension or Carer's Allowance).

- **WP_Grant (Widowed Parent Grant)**

Ask if Under_23 =1 and CurrMarr = 1.
If respondent is currently widowed and there is a person usually resident in the household under 23 years of age.

<Name> Did you receive a Widowed Parent Grant during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: The Widowed Person's Bereavement Grant is a once-off payment to widows or widowers with dependant children whose spouse died after 1st December 1999. This grant is payable in addition to the Bereavement Grant for insured people.

- **Ber_Grant (Bereavement Grant)**

Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 16 years or over and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received a bereavement grant in the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Bereavement Grant is based on PRSI contribution. If the person hasn't adequate insurance payments then there is a grant available from the Department of Health called the 'Grant for burial expenses' this is under the Supplementary Welfare Allowance scheme.

- **Other_Sch (Other payment scheme (not already specified))**
Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
Ask if Calc>15 AND PPS_SW=2
If the respondent is 16 years or over and didn't give his/her PPS No

---

<Name> Have you received payment from a Health Service Executive (HSE), FAS or from the Department of Social and Family Affairs which has not already been mentioned?

1. Yes and currently in receipt of the payment
2. Yes but not currently in receipt of the payment
3. No

- **Other_Styp (Other payment scheme type)**
Ask if Other_Sch =in (1,2)
If the respondent received another payment

<Name> Could you please describe the payment?

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

Note: There are some DSFA and Health Service Executive (HSE) administered schemes that have not been mentioned in the previous questions. If a respondent has received money from one of these schemes, please record details of the scheme in this text box. The value of this/these schemes will be recorded in the next question

- **Other_Samt (Other payment scheme value)**
Ask if Other_Sch in (1,2)
If the respondent received another payment

<Name> What was the total payment you received from this scheme (these schemes) during the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Foreign_SW (If received a social welfare payment from another country)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Have you received a social welfare payment from another country in the last 12 months?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Foreign_Type (Type of social welfare payment received from another country)**
Ask if Foreign_SW=1
If the respondent received a foreign social welfare payment

<Name> Could you please describe the payment and the currency in which it is/ was received?
Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **ForSW_Per (Period foreign social welfare payment covered)**
Ask if Foreign_SW=1
If the respondent received a foreign social welfare payment

<Name> How long a period did your last payment cover?
2. Week 3. Fortnight 4. Four Week period 5. Month 6. Quarter 7. Year 8. Other

- **NetFW_Amt (Amount received in foreign social welfare payment)**

Ask if Foreign_SW=1

If the respondent received a foreign social welfare payment

<Name> What was the amount of this last payment (in the currency in which it was received)?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.

- **Foreign_W (Number of weeks in the last year payments from foreign social welfare scheme covered)**

Ask if Foreign_SW=1

If the respondent received a foreign social welfare payment

<Name> How many weeks during the last 12 months did these payments cover?

ⓘ   e.g. If the respondent received 26 payments each covering a 2 week period then the payments covered 52 weeks.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 52.

Personal Deprivation Questions

- **SVDP (Amounts received from charitable organisations)**
Ask id Calc > 15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

Have you received a payment from a charitable organisation at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **SVDP_Type (Description of type of payment from charitable organisation)**
Ask if SVDP =1
If the respondent received a payment from a charitable organisation

---

<Name> Could you please describe the payment?

Enter a text of at most 40 characters.

- **SVDP_Amt (Amount received from charitable organisation)**
Ask if SVDP=1
If the respondent received a payment from a charitable organisation

---

<Name> What was the total payment you received from charitable organisations in the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 99999.99.

- **Per_Save (Savings)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Can you save some of your income regularly?

ⓘ Income includes social welfare income or inter household transfer of money in addition to employment income.

1. Yes
2. No

- **Repay_Burd (Debt repayment burden)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name>
Do you make repayments of debts from hire purchases or loans other than mortgages or loans connected with the house and if so how much of a financial burden is the repayment(s)?

ⓘ If the respondent had no loans over the last 12 months PLEASE CODE 4.

1. Repayment is a heavy burden
2. Repayment is somewhat of a burden
3. Repayment is not a burden at all
4. Not applicable (No loans)

- **Hunger**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> During the last fortnight was there ever a day (i.e. from getting up to going to bed) when you did not have a substantial meal due to lack of money?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Cold**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> ***<Name> Have you ever had to go without heating during the last 12 months through lack of money? (I mean have you had to go without a fire on a cold day, or go to bed to keep warm or light the fire late because of lack of coal/fuel?)***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Soc_Life (Social life)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> ***<Name> Did you have a morning, afternoon or evening out in the last fortnight, for your entertainment (something that cost money)?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **No_Soclife (Reason for no entertainment in the last 2 weeks)**

Ask if Soc_Life=2
If the respondent didn't have a social outing in the last fortnight

> ***<Name> For what main reason haven't you had a morning, afternoon or evening out in the last fortnight?***
>
> 1. Didn't want to
> 2. Full social life in other ways
> 3. Couldn't afford to
> 4. Couldn't leave the children
> 5. Illness
> 6. Other

- **No_Soctxt (Reason for no entertainment in the last 2 weeks (text)**
Ask if No_Soclife=6
If the reason for no social life is 'Other'

Please specify the reason.

| |
| |

Enter a text of at most 40 characters

- **Mobile (Mobile phone)**
Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Do you own a mobile phone?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Mob_Afrd (Ability to afford mobile phone)**
Ask if Mobile=2
If the respondent doesn't own a mobile phone

<Name> Would you like to have a mobile phone but you cannot afford it?

1. Yes
2. No

Health Questions

- **Priv_Care (Private health insurance)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> **<Name> I am now going to ask you some health related questions**
>
> **Have you private medical insurance either in your own name or through another family member?**

1. Yes, in own name
2. Yes, as a family member
3. No

- **Priv_Type (Health insurance scheme)**

Ask if Priv_Care =1 or 2
If respondent has medical health insurance

> **<Name> Which medical insurance scheme/plan are you covered by?**

1. VHI Group A	9. VHI Group D Options	17.VivasHealth Scheme
2. VHI Group B	10.VHI Group E Options	18.Other
3. VHI Group C	11.VHI Health Steps	
4. VHI Group D	12.VHI Global	
5. VHI Group E	13.Quinn Healthcare Essential Scheme	
6. VHI Group A Options	14.Quinn Healthcare Essential Plus	
7.VHI Group B Options	15.Quinn Healthcare Health Manager Scheme	
8.VHI Group C Options	16.Quinn Healthcare Gold	

Note: Value 18 'Other' includes the Garda health insurance scheme and the ESB scheme.

- **Med_Card (Medical card or GP visit card)**
Ask if Calc>15
If respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Are you covered by a medical card?
1. Yes, Medical card 2. Yes, GP visit card 3. No

Note: This question is asked even of those covered by private medical insurance. In the Health module (QNHS) approximately 5% of those with medical cards also had private insurance. The Over 70s are entitled to medical cards.

Certain people in Ireland who do not qualify for a medical card may apply for a GP (family doctor) Visit Card. GP Visit Cards allow individuals and families who qualify, to visit their family doctor for free. The GP Visit Card was announced in 2005 as a new initiative to assist those who did not qualify for a medical card on income grounds but for whom the cost of visiting a GP was often prohibitively high.

- **Free_GP (Free GP visits)**
Ask if Med_Card in (1,2)
If the respondent has a medical card or GP visit card

<Name> How many free GP visits have you had in the last 4 weeks?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

- **Free_Meds (Free medicines)**
Ask if Med_Card=1
If the respondent has a medical card

<Name> How many free prescriptions have you had filled in the last 4 weeks?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

- **DOA_Treat (Dental, Opthalmic & Aural treatment)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Have you had free or subsidised dental, ophthalmic or aural treatment over the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **DOA_Type (Dental, Opthalmic & Aural treatment scheme)**

Ask if DOA_Treat=1
If the respondent received free (subsidised) Dental, Ophthalmic & Aural treatment

---

<Name> Was the treatment under the social insurance treatment benefit scheme, medical card or another scheme?

1. Treatment under social insurance treatment benefit
2. Medical card holder
3. Other

Note: To qualify for dental, ophthalmic (optical benefit & contact lenses) and Aural (hearing Aids) under the social insurance benefit scheme the insured person must satisfy certain PRSI contribution conditions.

- **Hosp_Stay (Hospital stay)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Have you had to spend a night in a hospital as an inpatient over the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

- **State_Hosp (Days inpatient in public hospital)**
Ask if Hosp_Stay=1
If the respondent had a hospital stay in the last 12 months

> *<Name> Could you please tell me whether you were an inpatient in a state funded hospital and the Number of nights spent in a state funded hospital?*
>
> ⓘ *If the respondent didn't spend any nights in a state funded hospital (public) please key 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 365.

- **Priv_Hosp (Days inpatient in private hospital)**
Ask if Hosp_Stay=1
If the respondent had a hospital stay in the last 12 months

> *<Name> Could you please tell me whether you were an inpatient in a private hospital and the number of Nights spent in a private hospital?*
>
> ⓘ *If the respondent didn't spend any nights in a private hospital) please key 0.*

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 365.

Note: If the respondent hasn't spent any night in a state funded PUBLIC hospital then insert 0 (likewise for a private hospital if he she wasn't an inpatient in a private hospital). If the respondent was a private patient in a public hospital, then the number of nights spent in hospital should be coded to **State_Hosp** i.e. State funded (Public) hospital. State funded (i.e. Health Service Executive (HSE) and Voluntary) and private hospitals are separately distinguished. The latter are few in number and readily known. Note that the Mater and St.Vincent's hospitals in Dublin (State funded) have private hospitals attached. These private hospitals are coded to the 'private' category.

- **Hlth_stus (Health status)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> **<Name> How is your health in general?**
>
> 1. Very Good
> 2. Good
> 3. Fair
> 4. Bad
> 5. Very Bad

- **Smoke**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> **<Name> Do you smoke?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Chron_ill (Chronic illness)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> **<Name> Do you suffer from long-standing (chronic) illness or condition (health problem)?**
> ⓘ **Problems that are seasonal or recurring should be included.**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Lim_Act (Limited activity)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> For at least the last 6 months have you been limited in activities people usually do, because of a health problem? (If limited, specify whether strongly limited or limited).

1. Yes, strongly limited
2. Yes, limited
3. Not limited

Note: If the respondent has recently become limited because of a health problem and expects the limitation to persist for 6 months then code either 1 or 2.

- **Chron_ill2 (Type of chronic condition)**

Ask if Chron_ill=1
If the respondent suffers from a chronic illness

<Name> Which of the following long-standing conditions do you suffer from?
ⓘ   **This should be treated as a multiple-choice question.**

1. Blindness, or a severe vision impairment
2. Deafness, or a severe hearing impairment
3. A condition that substantially limits one or more basic physical activities such as walking, climbing stairs, reaching, lifting or carrying
4. A learning or intellectual disability
5. A psychological or emotional condition
6. Other, including any chronic illness

Enter at most 6 values.

- **Chron_ill3 (Difficulty doing following activities due to chronic illness)**

Ask if Chron_ill=1

If the respondent suffers from a chronic illness

<Name> Do you have any difficulty in doing any of the following activities?

ⓘ   ***This should be treated as a multiple-choice question***

1. Learning, remembering or concentrating
2. Dressing, bathing or getting around inside the home
3. Going outside the home alone to shop or visit a doctor's surgery
4. Working at a job or business or attending school or college
5. Participating in other activities, for example leisure or using transport
6. None of the above

Enter at most 6 values.

- **Ill_Type (Type of chronic illness (text))**

Ask if Calc>15 and Chron_ill =1 and Chron_ill2=6

If respondent is 16 years or over and suffers from a chronic (long-standing) illness or condition

---

<Name> Please describe the nature of your illness?

Enter a text of at most 60 characters.

- **Dent_Cnslt (Dental consultation)**

Ask if Calc>15

If the respondent is 16 years or over

<Name> Was there any time during the last 12 months when you personally, really needed a dental examination or treatment but you did not receive it?

1. Yes
2. No

- **No_d_Cnslt (Reason for not consulting a dentist)**

Ask if Dent_Cnslt=1
If the respondent needed a dental consult

> **<Name> What was the main reason for not consulting a dentist?**

1. Could not afford to (too expensive)
2. Waiting list
3. Could not take time off work (or could not take time off from caring for children or others)
4. Too far to travel or no means of transport
5. Fear of dentist/examination/treatment
6. Wanted to wait and see if problem got better on it's own
7. Didn't know any good dentist
8. Other reason

- **Med_Cnslt (Medical consultation)**

Ask if Calc>15
If the respondent is 16 years or over

> **<Name> Was there any time during the last 12 months when you personally, really needed a medical examination or treatment for a health problem but you did not receive it?**

1. Yes
2. No

- **No_m_Cnslt (Reason for not consulting a doctor)**

Ask if Med_Cnslt=1
If the respondent needed a medical consult

<Name> What was the main reason for not consulting a medical specialist?

1. Could not afford to (too expensive)
2. Waiting list
3. Could not take time off work (or could not take time off from caring for children or others)
4. Too far to travel or no means of transport
5. Fear of doctor/hospitals/examination/treatment
6. Wanted to wait and see if problem got better on its own
7. Didn't know any good doctor or specialist
8. Other reason

- **P_Comment (Comment box)**

ⓘ *Please insert (if relevant) comments regarding this completed personal interview for <Name>*
Press RETURN to continue if there are no relevant comments.

Enter a text of at most 80 characters.

- **LASTQ_PD**

<Name> Thank you for taking part in the SILC survey
ⓘ *Please press L to end interview.*

Enter a text of at most 1 character.

Household Questionnaire

- **HS Wh_Ans (Will somebody answer the housing questions)**

Will somebody answer the housing questions now?

1. Yes
2. No

- **No_Ans_H (Person number of household member answering household questionnaire)**
Ask if HS Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Please enter the line number of the person who is answering the housing questions.
ⓘ   *The person who answers these questions should be the Head of Household.*

The Names of the household members are listed here (assuming personal questionnaires are complete)

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

Note: If you have skipped a person's personal interview then the line option for this person will not appear on the screen. If you key the line number of the skipped household member for the variable **No_Ans_H** then the following error message is activated.
This person has not answered age and may be less than 16 years of age.
This is because in the case of a skipped person the age questions have not yet been asked. If an interviewer is happy that the respondent is 16 years or over then the interviewer can suppress the error check.
Given that the household-level response is going to be attributed to all household members, it is essential that the information be collected from someone who can, in some sense, 'speak for' the household.
For instance, if the 'selected respondent' is the 16-year old son or daughter, this person is highly unlikely to be able to provide good quality information on such issues as the mortgage or rent payments, housing costs etc.
The household respondent will be chosen according to the following priorities:
Priority (1): the person responsible for the accommodation;
Priority (2): a household member aged 16 and over whom is the best placed to give the information.

- **Dwelling (Type of dwelling)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Is this dwelling unit a

1. Detached House?
2. Semi-detached house?
3. Terraced house?
4. Apartment/Flat/Bedsitter?
5. Mobile Home/Caravan/Temporary Building?
6. Houseboat?
7. Other?

- **Apart_Type (Type of apartment)**
Ask if Dwelling=4
If dwelling type is an Apartment/Bedsitter?

Is this dwelling an

1. Apartment or flat in a building with less than 10 dwellings?
2. Apartment or flat in a building with 10 dwellings or more?
3. Bedsitter in a building with less than 10 dwellings?
4. Bedsitter in a building with 10 dwellings or more?

Note: House means that no internal space or maintenance and other services are normally shared with other dwellings. Sharing of a garden or other exterior areas is not precluded.
- Detached means the dwelling has no common walls with another.
- Semi-detached refers to two dwellings sharing at least one wall, and 'terraced' refers to a row of (more than two) joined-up dwellings.
- Apartments or flats in a building normally share some internal space or maintenance and other services with other units in the building.
- Other kind of dwelling includes accommodations that are situated in buildings that are for use other than housing (schools, …)

- **Rooms**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

How many rooms in the dwelling unit?
The following should not be counted as rooms: kitchenette, scullery/utility room, bathroom, toilet, garage, consulting rooms, office, shop.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

Note: A room is defined as a space of a housing unit of at least 4 square meters such as normal bedrooms, dining rooms, living rooms and habitable cellars and attics with a height over 2 meters and accessible from inside the unit.
- Kitchens are not counted unless the cooking facilities are in a room used for other purposes; only exclude it if the space is used only for cooking. Thus for example, kitchen-cum-dining room is one room in the count of rooms.
- The following space of a housing unit does not count as rooms: bathrooms, toilets, corridors, utility rooms and lobbies. Verandas, lounges and conservatories do count only if they are used all year round.
- A room used solely for business use is excluded, but is included if shared between private and business use.
- If the dwelling is shared by more than 1 household all rooms are counted for the owner/tenant except those exclusively used by the other households.

- **Const (Year dwelling was constructed)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

In what year was the dwelling constructed?

0. Don't know
1. Before 1919
2. 1919-1940
3. 1941-1960
4. 1961-1970
5. 1971-1980
6. 1981-1985
7. 1986-1990
8. 1991-1995
9. 1996-2000
10. 2001-2005
11. 2006 or later

- **Own_Rent (Owned or rented)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do you (or a member of the household) own or rent the dwelling?

1. Own
2. Rent

Note: The owner of the accommodation should be a member of the household. If for instance the accommodation is provided by a relative (such as by parents to their children) who is not a member of the household, then Rent should be keyed i.e. 2. A person is owner if he possesses a title deed independently if the house is fully paid or not.

- **Own_Dwel (If owned outright or with a mortgage)**
Ask if Own_Rent=1
If the respondent owns the dwelling

Is your dwelling
1. Owned outright? 2. Owned with a mortgage (including joint owner rental with the local authority)? 3. Owned under the tenant purchase scheme?

Note: This question relates to formal mortgage arrangements (i.e. loan) used to purchase the accommodation occupied by the household. A formal arrangement means that there is a legal contract and fixed repayments at regular intervals.

If the accommodation was purchased with a loan from a relative (e.g. father) or from a Bank the arrangement would be regarded as a mortgage only if there are regular "contractual type" fixed repayments. If there are no regular fixed repayments (e.g. loan repaid at Head of household's convenience) the arrangement is treated as a "personal loan" (not a mortgage) and the accommodation should be treated as "owned outright". The organisation financing a house mortgage always retains the property title and lease for safekeeping; this is sufficient confirmation of the existence of a true "mortgage". If a loan or mortgage is not for home purchase (i.e. if it is for home improvement or some other purpose) it becomes in effect a "personal loan".

- **Per_Own1 (Person 1 that owns the dwelling)**
Ask if Own_Rent=1 and No_Pers>1
If the respondent owns the dwelling and there is more than 1 household member

Could you please tell me which household member(s) owns the dwelling? ⓘ *Please insert the person number. If jointly owned, please insert the person number of the eldest joint owner*
The Names of the household members are listed here (assuming personal questionnaires are complete)
Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

Note: There is no age cut-off for this variable, e.g. if a household member is 2 months old, then the line on which this person appears is an option for this variable.

- **Per_Own2 (Person 2 that owns the dwelling)**
Ask if Own_Rent=1 and No_Pers>1
If the respondent owns the dwelling and there is more than 1 household member

> **ⓘ** *If a number of household members jointly own the dwelling please insert the person number of the second eldest joint owner.*
> *If the dwelling is not jointly owned with another household member PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE.*

> The Names of the household members are listed here (assuming personal questionnaires are complete

> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

Note: If this question is not relevant e.g a single parent with an infant child then PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE.

- **Time_Own (Length of time dwelling is owned)**
Ask if Own_Rent=1
If the respondent owns the dwelling

> *How long (in years) has <Name>(s) owned the dwelling?*

> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99.

Note: if less than 6 months please code as 0. If dwelling jointly owned the name of the other person will also appear in question.

- **Morg_Agncy (Mortgage lender)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

From whom did you get the loan or mortgage to purchase this dwelling?

1. Building Society
2. Local Authority
3. Insurance company
4. Bank
5. Housing Finance Agency
6. Other

Note: Building Societies are the most common ("interest and principal" arrangement) and Insurance Companies and Banks are also involved. Local Authority and Housing Finance Agency loans can be availed of by low income households. The residual category covers all other sources. For example, a house loan from an employer would be coded here as long as it is not a Building Society, Insurance Co. or Bank. Private loans would also be coded here as long as there was a definite agreed repayment arrangement.

- **Morg_in_Am (Mortgage interest amount)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

Do you know the amount of interest you paid on your mortgage in the last 12 months?
If yes specify that amount.

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999999.

Note: The lending institution issues an annual 'Certificate of Interest' This states explicitly the amount of mortgage interest paid over a 12 month period.

- **Morg_Type (Type of mortgage)**

Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

Is your mortgage?

1. An Endowment mortgage
2. An Annuity mortgage
3. An Interest only mortgage

Note: ENDOWMENT MORTGAGES In this arrangement an endowment policy is taken out with an Insurance Company either before or at the same time as the mortgage, and it is arranged that when this policy matures after a specified number of years it will cancel out (i.e. pay off) the original sum (i.e. the principal) borrowed under the mortgage. The full principal remains outstanding until the policy matures and interest is paid on the full amount until then. Effectively, the mortgage repayments consist of interest and the endowment policy premiums.

ANNUITY MORTGAGES This is the usual type of mortgage arrangement. The money borrowed for the purchase of the house is repaid over an agreed number of years; interest being paid on the amount outstanding at any particular time. Usually the payments in any one year consist partly of repayments of the original loan (i.e. the principal) and partly of interest. The same total amount is normally paid each year (assuming interest rates remain constant), and as time goes on the interest part becomes smaller and the principal repayments get larger as more and more of the original amount borrowed is repaid.

INTEREST ONLY MORTGAGES This option was only introduced to the questionnaire in Quarter 3, 2006. The reason for this is that interviewers reported that an increasing number of respondents answered 'Interest only mortgage' when asked about the type of their mortgage. An endowment mortgage is an interest only mortgage but in addition to endowment policies there are other types of interest only mortgages e.g. policies where the borrowed principal is repaid by a matured pension.

This is where you only repay the interest on your mortgage each month, so you'll need some sort of investment plan to pay off the capital, e.g. a pension, an endowment policy, an ISA or other long term investment plan. When your investment matures, you cash in the plan and use it to pay off your mortgage loan. You are responsible for the repayment of the capital when the mortgage reaches the end of the term.

- **Fix_Var (Fixed or variable)**

Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

Is your mortgage rate fixed?
1. Yes 2. No

- **M_i_Rate (Mortgage interest rate)**

Ask if Fix_Var=1
If mortgage is fixed

What rate is your mortgage fixed at?
Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 15.00.

- **Morg_Mthly (Monthly mortgage payment)**

Ask if Own_Dwel =2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

How much is your present monthly mortgage repayment before mortgage interest relief?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99999.

Note: Again this should be available on a bank statement, as most mortgages will be paid by direct debit. TRS (Tax relief at source) is credited to accounts on instruction of the Revenue Commissioners.

- **Morg_Yr (Year mortgage was taken out)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

In what year was your mortgage taken out?

Enter a numeric value between 1960 and 2020.

- **Loan_Term (Term of mortgage)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

What is the term of your mortgage (in years)?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 40.

- **Orig_Morg (Original mortgage)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

What was the original amount of the mortgage?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

Note: In some cases a person may re-mortgage a property in order to obtain money for housing purposes (e.g. repairs, renovations, maintenance etc.) or for non-housing purposes. What we are looking for is the Original amount of the mortgage.

- **C_Morg (If original mortgage was topped up)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

Have you re-mortgaged or topped-up your mortgage?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Morg_Curr (If original mortgage amount is in Euro or pounds)**
Ask if Orig_Morg >0 and If Morg_Yr<2002
If the Original Mortgage >0 and if the mortgage was taken out before 2002

The amount you have just given, is this amount in Euro or Pounds?
1. Euro 2. Pounds

- **Out_Princ (Outstanding principal)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

How much of the principal amount remains outstanding? ⓘ   If the respondent re-mortgaged, then this question asks the amount of the original mortgage that is outstanding. Please ensure that the value given for this variable is in Euro.
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Morg_Supp (Mortgage supplement)**
Ask if Own_Dwel=2 or 3
If the dwelling is owned with a mortgage or under a tenant purchase scheme

---

Did you or anybody in your household receive a mortgage interest supplement, under the Supplementary Welfare Allowance Scheme at any time in the last 12 months or any other regular payment for housing costs from the Community Welfare Officer at the Health Service Executive (HSE)?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: The purpose of mortgage interest supplement is to provide short-term income support to eligible people who are unable to meet their mortgage interest repayments in respect of a house which is their sole place of residence. The supplement assists with the interest portion of the mortgage repayments only. The capital element of the repayment is not taken into account in calculating the amount of supplement payable as it is not considered appropriate that the Exchequer should repay part of the initial loan and thereby provide assistance towards the accumulation of a capital asset on the part of the individual concerned.
A person may be entitled to a supplement towards the amount of mortgage interest payable by him or her in respect of his or her residence provided that:
- he or she is habitually resident in the State (effective 1 May 2004);
- the loan agreement was entered into at a time when, in the opinion of the Health Service Executive, the person was in a position to meet the repayments;
- the residence in respect of which the loan is payable, is not offered for sale.

- **Morg_s_Amt (Amount received in mortgage interest supplements)**
Ask if Morg_Supp=1
If the household received a mortgage interest supplement

What was the monthly amount received?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Morg_s_Mth (Months in receipt of mortgage interest supplement)**
Ask if Morg_Supp=1
If the household received a mortgage interest supplement

> ***For how many months did you receive the payment in the 12 months?***
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 12.

- **Morg_s_crt (If currently in receipt of mortgage interest supplement)**
Ask if Morg_Supp=1
If the household received a mortgage interest supplement

> ***Are you currently receiving this payment?***
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Rent_Dwel, (Rented amount)**
Ask if Own_Rent =2
If the dwelling is rented

> ***When you consider the amount you pay in rent would you consider that your dwelling is rented?***
> ⓘ   ***If rent free Code as 4.***
>
> 1. At market price?
> 2. At a price lower than the market price?
> 3. From the Local Authority?
> 4. Rent free (i.e. the landlord receives no rent)?

- **Free_Utility**

Ask if Rent_Dwel=4
If the dwelling was rent free

Do you have to pay for electricity/gas and heating?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Ten_Rent (Total rent paid in last 12 months)**

Ask if Rent_Dwel=1,2 or 3
If the dwelling is rented at market price, at an amount lower than market price or from a local authority

How much has the household paid in rent (before rent allowances if applicable) in the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 99999.

- **Loc_Rent (Local authority rent)**

Ask if Rent_Dwel=3
If the respondent rents from a local authority

How much rent do you pay weekly to the local authority?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 999.99.

- **Monthly_Ren (Monthly Rent amount)**

Ask if Rent_Dwel=1 or 2
If the dwelling is rented at market price, at an amount lower than market price

---

What was the amount your household paid in rent in the last month?

Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 9999.99.

- **Rent_Char (Charges included in rent)**

Ask if Rent_Dwel=1,2 or 3
If the dwelling is rented at market price, at an amount lower than market price or from a local authority

---

Does the rent include known charges to cover any of the following services, electricity, gas, oil/solid fuel or heating/hot water?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Amt_Elec (If rent covers electricity costs)**

Ask if Rent_Char=1
If rent includes known charges

Does your rent cover your electricity costs?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Amt_Gas (If rent covers gas costs)**
Ask if Rent_Char=1
If rent includes known charges

Does your rent cover your gas costs?
1. Yes 2. No 3. Not applicable for the household

- **Amt_Oil (If rent covers oil costs)**
Ask if Rent_Char=1
If rent includes known charges

Does your rent cover your oil costs?
1. Yes 2. No 3. Not applicable for the household

- **Per_Rent1 (Person 1 who rents the dwelling)**
Ask if Own_Rent =2
If the dwelling is rented

Could you please tell me which household member(s) rents the dwelling? ⓘ *Please insert the person number. If jointly rented, please insert the person number of the eldest renter.*
The Names of the household members are listed here (assuming personal questionnaires are complete)
Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

- **Per_Rent2 (Person 2 who rents the dwelling)**
Ask if Own_Rent =2
If the dwelling is rented

ⓘ *If a number of household members jointly rent the dwelling please insert the person number of the second eldest joint renter. If the dwelling is not jointly rented with another household member PRESS RETURN TO CONTINUE.*

The Names of the household members are listed here (assuming personal questionnaires are complete

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

- **Time_Rent (Time rented)**
Ask if Own_Rent =2
If the dwelling is rented

How long (in years) has <Name>(s) rented the dwelling at the rental rate currently paid?

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 20.

- **Imput_Rent (Estimated rent household would pay or equivalent dwelling)**
Ask if Own_Rent=1
Or Ask if Rent_Dwel=2,3,or 4
If the dwelling is owned by a family member
If the dwelling is rented from a local authority, is rented at a rate under the market rate or is rented rent free

---

How much do you think you would pay as monthly rent (net of charges for heating, electricity etc.) if you rented a similar dwelling?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Apt_Charge (Service charge for flat/apartment)**
Ask if Dwelling = 4 and Own_Rent=1
If the household own the Apartment

How much is the annual service charge for your flat/apartment?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 10000.

Note: Apartment owners are usually obliged to pay an annual service charge for the upkeep of common areas in their development. These charges are sometimes referred to as Management charges and include an amount for structural insurance and refuse collection charges.

- **Chrg_LocAu (If paid local authority charge)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Did you make payments to cover any of the following in the last 12 months? Local Authority charges, Private refuse collection charges or DOMESTIC Water Charges?
ⓘ ***In the case of Apartment owners, if these charges are included in the Annual Service Charge, please key 2.***

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Water charges are imposed by local authorities around Ireland. Commercial water charges are levied on all businesses in the country and must be paid to the local authority. Domestic water charges were abolished in 1997, but if you are a member of a group water scheme, you may still have to pay a certain amount for your domestic water. Water charges are used specifically to maintain and improve the water and waste water systems.
Most local authorities provide domestic refuse collections and householders availing of this service are charged. The cost of "tags" should be included and most households will have an idea of their total local authority or private refuse collection charges as there is tax relief on domestic service charges.

- **Amt_LocAu (Local authority charge paid in year)**
Ask if Chrg_LocAu=1
If the household paid Local Authority charges, private refuse collection charges or Water scheme charges

How much did you pay in Local Authority charges (including the cost of "Tags"), private refuse collection charges and Water scheme charges in the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: The Pay-Per-Use System of charging for refuse collection has come into operation in many local authority areas. It requires participants to attach a bin tag to their bin when leaving it out for collection. The household pays for the tags.

- **Chrg_GdRnt (Ground rent)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Ground rent?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Amt_GdRnt (Ground rent amount paid)**
Ask if Chrg_GdRnt=1
If the household paid Ground rent

How much did you pay in Ground rent charges in the last 12 months?
Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: There are different types of ownership of property in Ireland. Owning the leasehold interest in a property means that you own just the building and not the

land it is on and that your ownership is for a fixed number of years. If you own a leasehold property, you must pay a ground rent to your landlord because he or she owns the ground it is built on. The amount of ground rent paid varies. Often this landlord will be your local authority, for instance, in Dublin; it may be Dublin City Council.

Owning the freehold interest in a property means that you own the land and buildings (if any) outright. There is no period of years attached to the ownership. Ground rent does not affect freehold property.

- **Chrg_SrMnt (Maintenance charge)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Regular maintenance and repair charges?

ⓘ *Included here is the cost of up-keeping the dwelling in normal decorative order and repairs .e.g. costs associated with servicing a boiler and painting the dwelling.*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Only the regular maintenance and repairs should be included. Eurostat describes it as 'regular maintenance or repairs of the dwelling are distinguished by two features: first, they are activities that have to be undertaken regularly in order to maintain the dwelling in good working order; second, they do not change the dwelling's performance, capacity or expected service life.' Therefore the costs to be considered here include, service of boilers, painting and any preventive maintenance activities.

- **Amt_SrMnt (Service & maintenance charge)**
Ask if Chrg_SrMnt=1
If household paid service charges maintenance charges

How much did you pay in regular maintenance and repair charges in the last 12 months?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Hse_Ins(House insurance)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do you have the structure and/or the contents of this dwelling insured?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Typ_Ins (Type of house insurance)**

Ask if Hse_Ins=1
If household have structure and/or contents insurance

What type of insurance policy (policies) do you have covering your dwelling/contents?

1. Policy which covers the dwelling structure (separately)
2. Policy which covers contents (separately)
3. Policy which covers both structure and contents
4. Separate policies covering structure and contents separately

- **Struct_pre (Structural insurance premium)**

Ask if Typ_Ins=1 or Typ_Ins=4
If the household pays structural insurance

How much is your annual structural insurance premium?

Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Cntent_Pre (Content insurance premium)**

Ask if Typ_Ins=2 or Typ_Ins=4
If the household pays content insurance

> **How much is your annual contents insurance premium?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

- **Joint_Pre (Content & Insurance premium)**

Ask if Typ_Ins=3
If the household's insurance covers both structure and contents

> **How much is the annual insurance premium in respect of this policy?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999.

Note: The household member may pay for insurance by direct debit and particulars relating to payment will be available on a bank statement. If the respondent is renting then it is unlikely that he/she is paying structural insurance, except in the case of a TV aerial, where the landlord may demand structural insurance to insure the roof against damage caused by a falling aerial.

- **Ins_hc_Val (Insured value of house & contents)**

Ask if Typ_Ins=3
If the household's insurance covers both structure and contents

> **What is the insured value of the dwelling and contents?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Ins_h_Valu (Insured value of house)**

Ask if Typ_Ins=3
If the household's insurance covers both structure and contents

> **What is the insured value of the dwelling?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Dwel_Val (Value of dwelling)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **What would you say is the market value of the dwelling occupied by your household?**
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0 and 9999999.

- **Rent_Arr (Rent or mortgage arrears)**

Ask if Rent_Dwel =1, 2 or 3 or Ask if Own_Dwel =2 or 3
If the dwelling is rented (not rent free) or is owned with a mortgage or through a tenant purchase scheme

> **In the last 12 months, did it happen that the household was unable to pay rent or to make a mortgage repayment for the main dwelling on time, due to financial difficulties?**
>
> 1. Yes, once
> 2. Yes, twice or more
> 3. No

Note: Loans for decoration, maintenance and refurbishment are excluded.

- **Util_Arr (Utility Arrears)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

In the last 12 months, did it happen that the household was unable to pay utility bills (heating, electricity, gas, refuse collection) for the main dwelling on time, due to financial difficulties?
Telephone bills should NOT be considered as utility bills.

1. Yes, once
2. Yes, twice or more
3. No

- **Arr_Amt**

Asked if Util_Arr in 1 or 2 or Rent_Arr in 1 or 2
Asked if the household had been in arrears on rent/mortgage or utility bills in the last year

---

Could you tell me the approximate amount that your household currently owes in arrears on mortgage/rent repayment and utility bills?

1. 0
2. 1-140
3. 141-290
4. 291-570
5. 571-860
6. 861-1400
7. 1401-2850
8. 2851-5700
9. 5701-8550
10. Over 8550

- **HP_Arr (Hire purchase and other loan arrears)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

In the last 12 months, did it happen that the household was unable to pay hire purchase instalments or other loan payments (besides mortgage repayments) on time, due to financial difficulties?

1. Yes, once
2. Yes, twice or more
3. No

Note: This question asks whether the household has been in arrears at any time in the last 12 months that is, unable to pay as scheduled repayments for hire purchase or other non-housing loans. (i.e. the household should exclude mortgage repayments as a question on arrears on mortgage arrears has already been asked) Other loans for decoration, maintenance, refurbishment etc. and problems on repayments of credit cards are included. The presence of a bank overdraft does not count as arrears for the purpose of this item.

- **HP_Amt**
Asked if HP_Arr in 1,2 Asked if household was in arrears on HP or other loan repayments in the last year

---

Could you tell me the approximate amount that your household currently owes in arrears on hire purchase instalments or other loan repayments (excluding mortgage)? (i.e. the amount your household has been required to pay and has not been able to pay off at the time of interview).

1. 0
2. 1-140
3. 141-290
4. 291-570
5. 571-860
6. 861-1400
7. 1401-2850
8. 2851-5700
9. 5701-8550
10 .Over 8550

- **Oth_Bills**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

In the last twelve months, did it happen that the household was unable to pay any other bills (education, health, …) on time, due to financial difficulties?

1. Yes, once
2. Yes, twice or more
3. No

- **Oth_Bam**

Asked if Oth_Bills in 1or 2
Asked if the household has been in arrears on other bills in the last year

---

Could you tell me the approximate amount that your household currently owes in relation to these bills? (i.e. the amount your household has been required to pay and has not been able to pay off at the time of interview).

1. 0
2. 1-140
3. 141-290
4. 291-570
5. 571-860
6. 861-1400
7. 1401-2850
8. 2851-5700
9. 5701-8550
10. Over 8550

- **Bank_Acc (If household has bank current account)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do you or does anyone else in your household have a bank current account that is used for day-to-day management of money?

ⓘ *Current Account Standard services offered by a current account include a cheque book and a debit (Laser) card.*

1. Yes
2. No

Note: <u>Bank current account:</u> These offer day-to-day money management facilities such as various flexible payment methods to allow customers to distribute money directly to others. Standard services offered by current accounts include a chequebook, the facility to arrange standing orders, direct debits and payment via a debit card. A savings account is not a current account where no such facilities are available.

Standing orders are customers' instructions to their bank to pay a set amount, to a named beneficiary, at regular intervals (say on the 1st of the month) – either for a specific period of time or until cancelled. A standing order requires the customer's bank to *send* the money. Typically, a standing order might be used to pay a fixed amount to a savings account.

Direct debits are customers' authority for beneficiaries to claim payments (variable in amount and frequency) from the customers' accounts and customers' instructions to their bank to allow the taking of those payments. A direct debit requires the beneficiary to *claim* the money). A direct debit is more likely to be used to make payments that can vary from time to time e.g. mortgage.

- **O_Draft (if household has overdraft facility)**
Ask if Bank_Acc=1
If somebody in the household has a bank current account

Do you or does anyone else in the household have overdraft facilities on any of the household bank accounts?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: A bank overdraft: facility enables the account holder to have a negative balance (up to a certain limit) on his/her bank current accounts.

- **Bank_OD (If household is overdrawn on bank account(s))**
Asked if O_Draft=1
If someone in the household has an overdraft facility on the bank current account

> *Is any member of your household currently overdrawn on any of the household bank accounts because of financial difficulties?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Examples of 'financial difficulties' are an urgent need for money or if output is higher than input.

If the household is currently overdrawn on a bank current account and the reason is not because of financial difficulties then key 2. Some households may be overdrawn on a bank current account and the reason may not be because of financial difficulties (it may be a timing issue regarding transfer of money between accounts).

- **OD_PerC (Outstanding amount on overdraft)**
Asked if Bank_OD
If a household member is currently overdrawn on a bank current account

> *Could you tell me the approximate amount outstanding on overdrawn bank accounts?*
>
> 1. 0
> 2. 1-140
> 3. 141-290
> 4. 291-570
> 5. 571-860
> 6. 861-1400
> 7. 1401-2850
> 8. 2851-5700
> 9. 5701-8550
> 10. Over 8550

- **Credit_C**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Do you, or does anyone else in your household have a credit card or store credit card, which allows for credit facilities?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Credit cards (Visa, Amex, Master Card, Diners, etc.) provide a specific credit facility: money is lent to people between the time they purchase goods and the time of full repayment of the amount; interest is to be paid on any balance that is not cleared at the end of the month. There are monthly statements for the money spent, specifying the minimum amount to be paid. Credit cards are not bank debit cards, where the money spent on the card is immediately deducted from a linked bank account.

Store cards are credit cards issued by a single company/store and can only be used for payments to that company/store.

- **CreditOD (If outstanding balance on credit card in last 3 months)**
Asked in Credit_C=1 if a household member has a credit card or store credit card

> **Has there been any month in the last 3 months when you or anyone else in your household was unable to clear the outstanding balance on credit cards or store credit cards?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: If a household member is just paying off the minimum payment due on a monthly basis then you should KEY 1, as there is an outstanding balance on a household credit card.

- **CreditPC (Outstanding balance on credit card)**
Asked in Credit_OD=1 if there has been a month in the last 3 where the outstanding balance was not paid off

Could you tell me the approximate outstanding balance on the last month's statement for all the household credit and store credit cards?

1. 0
2. 1-140
3. 141-290
4. 291-570
5. 571-860
6. 861-1400
7. 1401-2850
8. 2851-5700
9. 5701-8550
10. Over 8550

- **CredLoan (If household has a loan)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does your household currently have credits and/or loans (other than a mortgage for the main dwelling (if applicable)) from commercial agents (e.g. banks, credit unions)?
ⓘ ***These are term loans with planned and scheduled repayments, e.g. €200 a month over 5 years and not overdraft facilities or amounts owing on credit or store credit.***
If the household re-mortgaged and part of the mortgage was not used on the mortgaged property then please code 1.

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Credit and loans encompasses any commercial credit or loans with planned and scheduled repayments, (e.g. *€200 a month over 5 years*) except mortgage loans for the main dwelling. Overdraft facilities, credit or store cards for which repayments are not planned are not included. Borrowing from friends and relatives (informal credit) is not included either.

- **Why_C (Why no credit loan)**

Asked if Cred_Loan=1
If household has credits/loans

For which of the following reasons have you currently borrowed money from commercial agents (including banks)?

ⓘ *If more then one, please indicate.*

---

1. Buying or major transformation of a second residence (mortgage or other credit)
2. Home related reasons (minor repairs, domestic appliances)
3. Buying cars or other equipment (hire purchase)
4. Holidays/leisure
5. Paying for education and childcare
6. Paying for health bills
7. Investing money or starting up of a business
8. Other reasons (Paying off a debt, covering an overdraft, repaying bills….)

- **Inc_Drop (Drop in Income)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

In the past 12 months, has your household experienced a major drop in income?

ⓘ *A major drop in income is determined by what the household considers a ' major drop in income' to be.*

---

1. Yes
2. No

- **Drop_Why (Why expected drop in Income)**

Asked if Inc_Drop=1 Asked if household has experienced a major drop in income in the last year

---

For which of the following reasons has your household experienced a major drop in income?

ⓘ If more than one, please indicate.

1. Job loss/redundancy
2. Inability to work through sickness or disability
3. Drop in hours worked and/or in wages
4. Maternity/parental leave/childcare
5. Retirement
6. Marriage/relationship breakdown
7. Other change in household composition
8. Other reason

- **Future (Expectations for financial future)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Thinking now of the next 12 months, do you expect your financial situation.

1. To improve?
2. To stay about the same?
3. To get worse?

- **Fin_exc (Reason for no bank current account)**

Asked if Bank_Acc=2
Asked if no household member has a bank current acount

> **You said earlier that none of the members of your household has a bank current account used for day-to-day money management. Which of these reasons explain why? If more than one reason please indicate.**

1. We don't need a bank account and we prefer to deal with cash
2. The charges are too high
3. There is no bank branch close to where we live or work
4. Some of us have applied for an account and been turned down
5. We do not believe that the bank would allow us open a bank account
6. We manage our money through other accounts (e.g. post office or credit union account)

- **No_acc (Reason for no loans/credits)**

Asked if rented house or if owned without a mortgage and Credit_C =2 and Cred_Loan=2

> **You said earlier that none of the members of your household has any commercial loans in the form of overdrafts, credit or store cards, mortgage, commercial loans or credit linked to purchases. Which of these reasons explain why, if more than one reason please indicate.**

1. We don't need to borrow at all
2. We can borrow from friends or family
3. We would not be able to repay the debts
4. We have applied for loans and been turned down
5. We used to have loans but the facility was withdrawn
6. We do not believe that the bank would give us a loan

- **Debt**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Has the household had to go into debt within the last 12 months to meet ordinary living expenses such as mortgage repayments, rent, food, Christmas or back-to-school expenses?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Free_TV**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Has any household member received a free television licence in the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: To qualify for a Free Television licence one needs to qualify for:
-Free Electricity Allowance;
-Free Natural Gas Allowance;
-Free Bottle Gas Refill Allowance.

- **Free_Phone**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Has any household member received a Free telephone rental allowance in the last 12 months?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

Note: Free Telephone Rental Allowance covers the 2-monthly rental charges for the phone and also up to 20 free call units in each 2 monthly billing period. Qualification is based on receipt of other payments, age and means test.

- **Free_Elec (Free electricity)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Has any household member received a Free Electricity Allowance at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Free electricity allowance is payable to people getting certain social welfare payments, other qualifying payments (e.g. Health Service Executive (HSE) payments) or who are aged 66 or over and satisfy a means test.

- **Free_Gas**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Has any household member received Free natural gas at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: The Natural Gas Allowance is an alternative to the Free Electricity Allowance for people whose homes are connected to a natural gas supply.

- **Bottle_Gas**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Has any household member received Free bottled gas refill vouchers at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note If the respondent's home is not connected to an electricity/natural gas supply but the respondent would otherwise qualify for the Free Electricity/Natural Gas Allowance, the respondent may qualify for Free Gas Refill Allowance instead

- **Fuel_All (Fuel allowance)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Has any household member received a Fuel Allowance at any time during the last 12 months?

1. Yes
2. No

Note: Only one fuel allowance is payable to any one household and this is the reason that this question appears on the household questionnaire and not on the personal questionnaire. There are certain conditions for qualification including age and receipt of payments from the Health Service Executive (HSE) or the DSFA.

- **Smokeless (Smokeless fuel allowance)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1 and Fuel_All = 1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Has any household member received a smokeless fuel allowance in the last 12 months?
1. Yes 2. No

Note: This allowance helps low income households meet the extra costs of using smokeless or low smoke fuels in areas where the sale of bituminous fuel is banned. Therefore this question is relevant in urban areas where this ban is in place.

- **Heating**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Is your dwelling heated by?
1. Central Heating 2. Other fixed heating (e.g. Stoves, fireplace) 3. Portable heating (e.g. Superser heaters or similar)

- **Amen_RnWt (Amenities Running water)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does the dwelling have any or all of the following **Running water (piped)?**
1. Yes 2. No

- **Amen_HtWt (Hot water)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Hot water (piped)?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Air_Con (Air conditioning)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Air Conditioning?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Amen_BtSh (Bath)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Bath or shower?
1. Yes, for sole use of the household 2. Yes, shared 3. No

- **Amen_Tlet (Toilet)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Toilet (internal)?

1. Yes, for sole use of the household
2. Yes, shared
3. No

- **Amen_DbGl (Double glazing)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Double glazing?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Amen_BgAl (Burglar alarm)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Burglar alarm?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Amen_PtDr (Patio door)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Patio doors?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Amen_Garg (Garage)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Garage?
1. Yes 2. No

- **Gar_ow_Rt (Garage owned or rented)**

Ask if Amen_Garg=1
If the dwelling contains a garage

Is the garage owned or rented?
1. Own 2. Rent

- **Tele_Fix (Telephone)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

I am going to ask you questions about whether or not the household possesses certain items. It does not matter whether the item is owned or rented.
If the household does not have an item, could you please tell me whether the household:
- would like to have it but cannot afford it?, or;
- does not have it for another reason?

Telephone {fixed line (not a mobile)}

---

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

Note: In the case of this and following questions which inquire regarding 'Possession' of certain items, Possession of the item does not necessarily imply ownership: the item may be rented, leased or provided on loan.
In the case of telephones, this question inquires re. Possession of a landline (fixed line) phone NOT A MOBILE PHONE. Questions relating to mobile phones appear in personal questionnaire.

- **TV**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Colour TV

---

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

Note: In the case of a colour television, the household is considered to possess it if any member possesses it.

- **Sat_Dish (Satellite dish)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Satellite Dish
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Vid_Rec (Video recorder)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Video recorder
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Stereo**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Stereo
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **CD_Player**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

CD Player
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Camcorder**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Camcorder/Palmcorder
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Computer**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Computer
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

Note: In the case of a computer, the household is considered to possess it if any member possesses it. A computer includes a portable computer or a desktop computer, but does not include machines dedicated to video games but without any broader functionality.If a computer is provided ONLY for work purpose, this does not count as possession of the item.

- **Wash_Mac (Washing machine)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Washing machine

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

Note: A washing machine includes an automatic washing machine or a non-automatic 'twin-tub'.

- **Clo_Dry (Clothes dryer)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Clothes drier

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Dish_Wash (Dish washer)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Dish washer

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Vac_Clean (Vacuum cleaner)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Vacuum cleaner

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Fri_w_Fre (Fridge with freezer)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Fridge with separate freezer section

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Fridge**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Fridge

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Deep_Fre (Deep-freeze)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Deep-freeze

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Microwave**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Microwave

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **DF_fryer (Deep fat fryer)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Deep fat fryer

1. Possesses item
2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford
3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Liquidiser**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Liquidiser
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **F_Proc (Food processor)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Food processor
1. Possesses item 2. Doesn't possess because cannot afford 3. Doesn't possess other reason

- **Cars**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does your household have a car or van for private use? ⓘ   *Company cars or vans that are not available for private use are not included.*
1. Yes 2. No

- **HowMCars**

Ask if Crs=1
If somebody in household has a car/van for private use

> **How many such cars/vans does your household have?**
>
> 1. 1
> 2. 2
> 3. 3
> 4. 4
> 5. 5
> 6. 6
> 7. 7
> 8. 8
> 9. 9

- **WhyNoCars**

Ask if Cars=2
If no cars/vans in household

> **Does your household have a car or van for private use?**
> **ⓘ Company cars or vans that are not available for private use are not included.**
>
> 1. Cannot afford one
> 2. Other reason

- **Damp_Walls**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Do you have any of the following problems with your dwelling/accommodation**
> **- a leaking roof?**
> **- damp walls/floors/foundations?**
> **- rot in window frames or floor?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Dark_Rooms**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Is your dwelling too dark, meaning is there not enough day-light coming**
> **through the windows?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Noise**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> **Noise from neighbours or noise from the street (traffic, business, factories**
> **etc)?**
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Pollution**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Pollution, grime or other environmental problems in the area caused by traffic or industry?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Crime**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Crime, violence or vandalism in the area?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Ann_Hol (Annual holiday)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Can your whole household afford to go for a week's annual holiday, away from home?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Newspaper**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does your household buy a daily newspaper?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Meat_Meal (Meal with meat)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does your household eat meals with meat, chicken, fish (or vegetarian equivalent) every second day?
(If no is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Joint (Joint of meat)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does your household have a roast joint (or its equivalent) once a week? (If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Clothes**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do household members buy new rather than second-hand clothes?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Coat (Overcoat)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does each household member possess a warm waterproof coat?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Shoes**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does each household member possess two pairs of strong shoes?
(If no is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Furniture (Ability to replace worn out furniture)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does the household replace any worn out furniture?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Warm_Hse (Warm house)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does the household keep the home adequately warm? (If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Cool_Hse (Cool house)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Is your home comfortably cool during the summer?

1. Yes
2. No

- **Fam_meal (Family socialising)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does the household have family or friends for a drink or a meal once a month?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Fam_Pres (Family presents)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Does the household buy presents for family or friends at least once a year?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Hobbies**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do the household members have hobbies or leisure activities?
(If no, is it because the household can not afford to or is there another reason)

1. Yes
2. No because cannot afford
3. No other reason

- **Unex_Exp (Ability to afford unexpected expenses)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Can your household afford an unexpected expense of €985 without borrowing?
ⓘ *If the payment was made on credit then the account should be debited within 1 month.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **Sec_Home (If has second home/holiday home/rented residential property)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Do you (or any member of the household) own a second home/holiday home?
ⓘ *Please include any holiday homes or rented residential properties in Ireland or abroad.*

1. Yes
2. No

- **No_SecH (No. of additional properties)**

Ask if Sec_Home=1
If member of household owns a second property

Excluding this dwelling, how many residential properties do you (or other household members) own?

1. 1
2. 2
3. 3
4. 4
5. 5
6. 6
7. 7
8. 8
9. 9
10. 10

- **Whr_Hme1 (Where 1ˢᵗ additional property)**
Ask if No_SecH=1 or more
If member of household owns 1 or more other properties

Where is the first additional residential property?

1. Republic of Ireland
2. Northern Ireland
3. Africa (North)
4. Africa (Other)
5. Africa (West)
6. Australia and Oceania
7. Austria
8. Belgium
9. Bulgaria
10. Canada
11. Central & South America
12. China
13. Cyprus
14. Czech Republic
15. Denmark
16. Estonia
17. Finland
18. France
19. Germany
20. Greece
21. Holland
22. Hungary
23. Iceland
24. India
25. Italy
26. Latvia
27. Lithuania
28. Luxembourg
29. Malta
30. Middle East and Near East
31. Norway
32. Other
33. Other Asia
34. Other European
35. Pakistan
36. Poland
37. Portugal
38. Romania
39. Slovak Republic
40. Slovenia
41. Spain
42. Sweden
43. Switzerland
44. Turkey
45. United Kingdom
46. United States

- **Whr_Hme2 (Where 2nd additional property)**
Ask if No_SecH=2 or more
If member of household owns 2 or more other properties

Where is the second additional residential property?
Same values as Whr_Hme1 see above.

- **Whr_Hme3 (Where 3rd additional property)**
Ask if No_SecH=3 or more
If member of household owns 3 or more other properties

Where is the third additional residential property?
Same values as Whr_Hme1 see above.

- **SecH_Des (Locations of other additional properties)**
Ask if No_SecH=4 or more
If member of household owns 4 or more other properties

Please describe the location(s) of the additional residential properties?
Enter a text of at most 80 characters.

- **Hous_Cost (Burden of housing costs)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

When you think of your household's total housing costs including payments on mortgage or rent, insurance and service charges (refuse removal, regular maintenance and repairs etc).

Would you say they are

1. A heavy burden
2. Somewhat of a burden
3. No burden at all

- **Ends_Meet (Ability to make ends meet)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

A household may have different sources of income and more than one household member may contribute to it.

Concerning your household's total monthly or weekly income, with which degree of ease or difficulty is the household able to make ends meet?

1. With great difficulty
2. With difficulty
3. With some difficulty
4. Fairly easily
5. Easily
6. Very easily

- **Endsmeet (Lowest monthly income to make ends meet)**
Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> *In your opinion what is the very lowest net monthly income your household would need to make ends meet? Please enter amount in Euro.*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 0.00 and 999999.99.

- **Former_HH (If former household members)**
Ask if longitudinal household

> *Did anybody, who did NOT live in this household on <Date of last year's interview> and who doesn't currently live in this household, live in this household for a period in excess of 3 months in the interim period?*
>
> 1. Yes
> 2. No

- **Former_Me (How many former household members)**
Ask if Former_HH=1
If there was a former household member

> *How many such former household members resided in the household Enter number of persons?*
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 6.

- **Name_FHM**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

> ***Please identify the person by keying in their first name.***
>
>
>
> Enter a text of at most 14 character.

- **Surname_FHM**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

> ***Please enter <Name> surname.***
>
>
>
> Enter a text of at most 21 character.

- **Sex_FHM**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

> ***Please enter the gender of <Name_FHM>.***
>
> 1. Male
> 2. Female
>

- **Days _FHM (Day of birth)**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

> ***Please enter (Name_FHM)'s day of birth (DD-MM-YYYY)***
>
>
>
> Enter a numeric value between 1 and 31.

- **Mth_FHM (Month of birth)**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

Please enter (Name_FHM)'s month of birth (DD-MM-YYYY)

Enter a numeric value between 1 and 12.

- **Yea_FHM (Year of birth)**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

Please enter (Name_FHM)'s year of birth (DD-MM-YYYY)

Enter a numeric value between 1890 and 9999.

- **Activity_FHM (Former member's occupational status)**
Ask if Former_Me>0
If there was a former household member

Before <Name_FHM> moved out of your household, which of the following best describes <Name_FHM's> activity?

1. At Work
2. Unemployed
3. Retired
4. Other (e.g. student, home care)

- **FHM_R[1], FHM_R[2], etc. (Relationship to other household members)**

What is <Name_FHM> > relationship to <name of person on line 1>?

What is <Name_FHM> relationship to <name of person on line 2>? etc.

1. Husband/Wife
2. Cohabiting Partner
3. Son/Daughter (own or of spouse/partner or adopted/foster)
4. Mother/Father (includes step/adopted/foster)
5. Brother/Sister (includes step/adopted/foster)
6. Grandchild (includes step/adopted/foster)
7. Grandparent (includes step/adopted/foster)
8. Son-in-law/Daughter-in-law
9. Mother-in-law/Father-in-law
10. Other relative
11. No relation

- **LastQ_HS**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Thank you for answering the household questions for the EU-SILC survey.

ⓘ ***Please press L to end interview.***

Enter a text of at most 1 character.

- **Participate**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Certain households will be interviewed, on an annual basis, as part of SILC for up to 4 years. Can your household be included in SILC next year?

1. Yes
2. No

- **HH_Cmntbx (Household comment box)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Please insert (if relevant) comments regarding this household. Press RETURN to continue if there are no relevant comments.

ⓘ ***Press INSERT to change/read an already completed comment.***

Press INSERT to insert a text.

- **Contnam (Contact Name)**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> ***Can I ask you for a contact name and telephone number for this household? This is to allow me to arrange an interview at a suitable time next year (if your household is selected to take part in SILC in 2008) and to allow for random quality and customer service checks by the CSO.***
>
> ***Note: As with all the information on this questionnaire, this data is strictly confidential and will never be divulged to a third party.***

Enter a text of at most 35 characters.

- **PHONENO**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> ***Please enter Contact Phone Number.***

Enter a text of at most 11 characters.

- **Address_1**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

> ***Please enter the first line of the address.***

Enter a text of at most 30 characters.

- **Address_2**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Please enter the second line of the address.

Enter a text of at most 30 characters.

- **Address_3**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Please enter the third line of the address.

Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

- **Address_4**

Ask if Hs Wh_Ans=1
If somebody will answer the household questionnaire

Please enter the fourth line of the address.

Enter a text of at most 20 characters.

Appendix

List of SILC Questionnaire Variables